

ti Rv NUK

eɣbv eɣj kɪi x

# **The Innocent Goddess**

**A collection of Short Stories**

**by**

**Reza Ghatok**

mPxĈ

mPx	Mí	côv
1.	`kgnj	
2.	ZvivfvB†qi Mí	
3.	†U†bi †dwi l qvj vi Wv†qwi i cvZv †_†K	
4.	R%K †Mv†Äi wgTv	
5.	ZòvZ <sup>9</sup> hcKw	
6.	wZb Ges †j vKbv_	
7.	`wNgv	
8.	f†Zi wW/g	
9.	gagZxi Pu`	

˘kgnj

evsjv˘tki thme AÂtj GLt̄bv msL˘vj Ny ˘jvB msL˘vMwi ô, KòbMi Mòg Zvi GKw| Kv̄RB ej vi A˘c¶v iv̄tL bv th, KòbMt̄i gñj gvbivB eis msL˘vj Ny| enÈi Lj bv tRj vi ev̄tMinvU gnK̄gvi wPZj gvix \_vbvq GB KòbMi Mòg| ˘ycāvb ˘kgnj bv̄tgB hv tewk cwi wPZ| KòbMt̄K eis ˘kgn̄t̄ji GKUv gnj ej vB fv̄tj v| eZ̄ḡv̄tb ev̄tMinvU tRj v Avi wPZj gvix Dc̄tRj v L˘wZ t̄c̄t̄j I KòbMt̄i i i e wKŠ' GKUd cv̄v̄qwb| tKv\_vl tKv\_vl Mòt̄gi c̄j̄t̄bv iv˘vAvU d̄j̄Lv̄tbK DP̄zn̄t̄q̄t̄Q| Avi K̄t̄qK̄Uv fv̄Ov t̄mZj R̄vqM̄vq 24 ev 36 d̄t̄Ui Kv̄j fv̄U¶ Zv Avei b̄t̄Mb gŪj t̄ḡv̄i n̄l qvq Zui ewoi m̄vḡt̄bi RxȲm̄Z̄j̄v, w̄ek̄ym̄t̄˘i c̄f̄ve c̄ŌZc̄wĒ \_vK̄vq Z̄w̄t̄˘i Nv̄t̄Ui t̄Zj̄t̄Zj̄ gm̄Y m̄t̄K̄v̄Uv Avi WvK̄wZ̄qv nvB˘ḡ c̄t̄\_i tLRj M̄v̄t̄Qi f̄vsM̄v t̄mZ̄j̄v Kv̄j fv̄U˘n̄t̄q̄t̄Q| kkai cv̄ovi t̄j vK̄t̄˘i tewk hvZ̄vq̄vZ Lv̄t̄min̄v̄t̄Ui w̄t̄K| I B c̄t̄\_i fv̄Ov m̄t̄K̄v̄Uv GLb̄l Av̄t̄Mi ḡt̄ZvB APj| Z̄t̄e APj c̄qm̄vi ḡt̄Zv b̄q| ˘ah© Avi m̄vnm \_vK̄t̄j G m̄t̄K̄v̄l w̄bw̄Ōt̄Š-c̄vi n̄l qv hvq|

thgb GB f̄vsM̄v m̄t̄K̄v̄Uv cv̄i n̄l qv j ˘xivYxi Kv̄t̄Q w̄k̄i i n̄w̄mi ḡt̄Zv m̄nR Kv̄R| P̄w̄t̄˘i Av̄t̄j v t̄K̄v̄biK̄g c̄¶c̄w̄ZZj Q̄vovB thgb KòbMt̄i i c\_NvU, ḡvVc̄Ōš̄t̄, D̄t̄V̄v̄bevM̄vb mēP̄ Aēj x̄j vq Q̄w̄ot̄q hvq, t̄Zḡwb m̄t̄h̄P̄ Av̄t̄j v h̄t̄Zv¶Y \_v̄t̄K w̄t̄bi Z̄t̄Zv¶Y j ˘xivYx KòbMt̄i i Ḡgv\_v t̄\_t̄K I ḡv\_v ewo ewo N̄t̄i Ab̄v̄t̄hvM̄v̄t̄bi e˘e˘v̄q f̄w̄i e˘˘-w̄b Kv̄Uvq| t̄m Kv̄i t̄Y w̄t̄b K̄ḡc̄t̄¶ ˘ŷ̄evi j ˘xivYx̄t̄K kkai cv̄ovi GB f̄vsM̄v m̄t̄K̄v̄Uv cv̄iv̄t̄Z n̄q| m̄K̄v̄t̄j Ni t̄\_t̄K t̄ew̄t̄q̄B GK̄evi, Avi m̄Ū˘vq w̄diw̄Z c̄t̄\_ Avei| KòbMt̄i i Ḡgv\_v t̄\_t̄K I ḡv\_v t̄gvU KZ K˘g c\_ Zv j ˘xivYxi w̄nm̄v̄t̄e bv \_vK̄t̄j I KòbMi Mòt̄gi c̄āvb iv˘w̄i ˘ŷ̄cv̄t̄ki m̄K̄j ewoN̄t̄i i Kv̄i Kx b̄vg, Kv̄i K̄q̄Uv t̄Q̄t̄j t̄ḡt̄q, Kv̄i nv̄t̄j K̄q̄Uv ej ˘, Kv̄i K̄q̄Uv ˘t̄ai M̄v̄f̄x, Kv̄i eD̄t̄qi t̄c̄t̄U ev˘P̄v, Kv̄i eD̄t̄qi Av̄Zj P̄t̄j, t̄K t̄K̄gb i w̄ek̄m˘ t̄c̄j, Kv̄i Kv̄i t̄c̄t̄Ui Am̄j̄, Kv̄i A˘t̄j i ev M̄˘w̄÷t̄Ki e˘v̄iv̄g, t̄K̄vb t̄Q̄t̄j i w̄et̄qi K\_v n̄t̄˘Q, Kv̄i t̄ḡt̄qi N̄t̄i iv̄t̄Z w̄Rb bv̄tg, t̄K̄vb ewo t̄Z t̄m̄vḡĒ t̄ḡt̄q t̄˘ L̄t̄Z cv̄Ĭ c̄¶ t̄\_t̄K Aw̄Zw\_ Av̄m̄t̄Q, t̄K̄vb t̄K̄vb ewoi M̄p˘˘ eD̄t̄qi ciK̄x̄qv t̄c̄ŷ̄ Av̄t̄Q, Ḡgb me aīt̄bi n̄w̄oi LeiB j ˘xivYxi Kv̄t̄Q Av̄t̄Q| GK K\_vq t̄KD h̄w̄ KòbMt̄i i t̄K̄vb Lei R̄vb̄t̄Z P̄vq, Zvi īay j ˘xivYxi m̄t̄½ t̄˘ Lv w̄ḡj t̄j B h̄t̄\_ó| KòbMi Mòt̄gi R̄xeŠ-m̄sev˘ c̄Ĭ GB j ˘xivYxi em̄j̄ KòbMt̄i i Āt̄bK Av̄Dēt̄ov t̄ḡt̄qi w̄et̄q n̄t̄q̄t̄Q j ˘xivYxi Kv̄Q t̄\_t̄K cv̄Ĭ c̄t̄¶i cv̄l qv w̄bi t̄c̄¶ Z̄t̄˘i w̄f̄w̄ĒZ| Avei Āt̄bK m̄˘ŌŠ-c̄wīevi KòbMt̄i t̄ḡt̄qi w̄et̄q t̄˘ qvi Av̄t̄M j ¶xivYxi kiȲvc̄b̄n̄t̄q̄t̄Qb, t̄Q̄t̄j i c̄wīevi m̄˘ú̄t̄K̄Lei R̄vb̄t̄Z|

hvi Pwi tî hZUKzfvťj v ,Y Zv thgb j ²xivYx cKvk KiťZ w0av Kti bv, tZgwb tKD  
 `đwi tîi ntj tXvj bv wcuUťq ntj I AKcťU RvbtZ j ²xivYxi tgvťU fQWi tbB|  
 tm GWťfvťKU Kvj x`vm eovj nZ`vKvťŮi K\_vB tnvK Avi tbŠKvq tfvU t`qvB tnvK  
 bv tKb| KòbMti hv wKQyNUK Zvi Lei j ²xivYx cvťeB| tm KviťY KòbMti i  
 abx-Mixe, tRvqvb-eťov, tbZv-gv`wb mKťj B j ²xivYxťK GKUz mgxn Kti B Pťj |  
 tKej `đ cvj vťbv tQťj tQvKiviv gťS gťa` Zvi wctQ tj tM cŮZ`wnK wf¶vevĚi  
 KvťR wKQyUv e`vNvZ NwUťq Avb>` j đU wbtj I , j ²xivYxi Pwi tî AwfRvZ` ej tZ Zvi  
 I B mZ` fvIYUKB| mZ` ej tZ tm cvj k, WwKvZ wK gv`wb KvDťKB fq cvq bv|  
 ZvB Avmj kĚi`i tPtqI axťib wekťmi fqUv I B j ²xivYxťK wbtqB temk| Kvi Y MZ  
 wZbw`tb wekťm ewotZ GKevi I Avťmwb j ²xivYx| gvťSgťa` weifc AvenvI qv  
 \_vKťj A\_ev tKvb NUbvq j ¶xivYx fxlY tMvm`v Kti t`Qvq Afy³ t\_ťK t\_ťK  
 wbfZ KđoNti i Rxb©weQvbvq kxY©kixiUvťK inm`gq GK Awfgvbx tewotZ tRvi  
 Kti ew` Kiťj B tKej GiKgUv ntq \_vťK| Zvi Pvi bˆ† wMb`vj chŠ-j ²xivYx  
 eťm \_vťK bv| KòbMi Mōtg i tkl cŮŠť I B axťib wekťmi ewo chŠ-AŠZ w`tb  
 GKevi j ¶xivYxi Avmv PvB| tctUi `vťqB KòbMti i Ggv\_v-I gv\_v P°i w`ťZ nq  
 j ²xivYxťK| ZvQvov MZ cPpK eQti hťZvevi j ²xivYx Mōtg tei nqwb, tm wmvve  
 GťKevťi nvťZťMv bv| thgb GWťfvťKU Kvj x`vk eovj thw`b evťMinvťU cKvk`  
 w`evťj vťK mŠymxť`i ,wj tZ Lp ntj b, tmw`tbi tmB fqsKi `ťmsev`wU tkvbvi ci,  
 cieZPwZbw`b tQťj nivťbvi tkvťKi gťZv IvU DťaPj ¶xivYx tKv\_vI tei nqwb|  
 j ¶xivYx Rxeťb weťq Ktiwb wKŠ' GWťfvťKU Kvj x`vk eovj tK Zvi wbtRi mŠvťbi  
 gťZv RvbtZv| t`Lv ntj B eťK Rwoťq aťi ej tZv Ń Kvj vťi Avgvi , mveavťb Pwj m  
 evc|

GWťfvťKU Kvj x`vk eovťj i AťZv mgq tKv\_vq KòbMti i GK wFLwvi eyogvi K\_v  
 tgbťb mvi v¶Y mveavťb Pj tēb? GKw`ťK Zui AvBb e`emv Ab`w`ťK i vRbxwZ| tMvUv  
 `kgnj , evťMinvU, XvKv, Kj KvZv KťZv RvqMvq KťZv aiťbi t`šoSuc| KťZv  
 wKwmťgi j vBbNvU| KťZv UvBťci gvbťli mť½ I Vem| KťZv aiťYi Leti tLqvj  
 i vLťZ nq ZťK| KťZv nvRvťiv KvťR j vťLv UvBťci tevSv cov| `g tdj vťbvi mgq  
 tKv\_vq Kvj x`vťki? Gmťei gťa`I Amy`mnKgK t`LťZ mgq tei KiťZ nq  
 ZťK| GWťfvťKU gRg`vťi emv t\_ťK tdivi ct\_ mvabvi tgvťo`wotq cwĚKvq  
 tPvL tevťj vťZ tevťj vťZ Mig Pvťq PgK t`qvgvĚ AvťM t\_ťK tmLvťb I r tctZ \_vKv  
 mŠymxiv Lp KvQ t\_ťK ZťK ,wj Kiťj v| Gť°evťi wbfP wbkv bv| GB j vBťb  
 cťivcvi nvZ cvKvťbv `¶ tj vKť`i UvťMŮ wK KLťbv wgm nq? gñťZ°tm Lei iv°a  
 ntq KòbMti i j ¶xivYxI tēj | Zvici Uv bv wZbw`b j ¶xivYx KòbMti i tKv\_vI

tei nqub | PZy<sup>©</sup> w`tb b`Mb eovtj i ewotZ hLb Kvj x`v`tki jvk tcfQvj tmLv`b  
ZLb wZj avitYi VwB tbB | IB wftoi gta` j QxivYxtK Avevi t`Lv tMj dmtj i  
gtZv i wKtq KvW nI qv nvo me<sup>©</sup> kixiUv wbtq D\_wvj cv\_wvj KitZ |

Gici t\_tKB thb j QxivYx axti axti e`tj thtZ \_vKj | AvtMi gtZv tKvb wettq  
K\_v ejtZi tZgb Avi AvMh cvq bv | Kvj x`vk eovtj i wbnZ nI qvi NUbvq \_vZ`  
ntZ j QxivYxi AtbKw`b j vMj | wbtRi Rxe`bi ZwmT`B Avevi tm KòbMtii  
Ggv\_v Igv\_v P°i w`tZ j vMj | thb KòbMtii mewKQy Avevi `vfwek ntq tMtQ |  
Rxe`b Kvj x`v`tki gZi gtZv AtbK wKQb tgb wbtZ nq GgbUvB wbtRtK clev`  
w`j j QxivYx | wngvj q mgvb RvUj Rxe`bi tevS\_v tjtK Bt`i gtZv tQvE ü`qUvi  
tgb tbqvB eySev Rxe`bi wbcwZ? `kgnjtj i AwfRvZ w`ycwiev`i GKgvÎ mšwb  
wntmte teto Iw eZgvb mgatq j QxivYxi cwipq th`iaß GKRb wftQK | A\_P GK  
mgatq Zvi eev itgk emy wQtj b`iay KòbMi tKb tMvUv `kgnj mgvRi gv\_v |  
axtib wekvtmi eev wbtiv` wekvtmi mt½ Zvi eevi RwgRgvi gvgjvq tnti  
cwievimn t`kZ`wM Kivi ci j QxivYxi Rxe`b tKgb ivZvwmZ cvtë tMj |  
`kgnjtj i Rwg`vi Kb`v t\_tK GtKevti KòbMtii ct\_i wFLwii | eevi gZi,  
Kj KvZvq tijjvBtbi ew`t Rxe`b, gv-gvgvt`i tdtj evtiv eQtii gv\_vq Ave`tiv  
KòbMtii Zvi cZ`veZB, Avevi tmB wbtiv` wekvtmi tQtj axtib wekvtmi `qvq  
wFLwii gtZv evtci wFvUq KtoNti VwB | KtZv wvPÎ Rxe`b th j QxivYx etq  
teovt`Q, hv Rxe`b Ptui tKvb wbcwZi Avbevh`dj vdtj ? GK Rxe`bi GB tQvE gv\_vq  
tKvb fvteB j QxivYx mgq Avi Rxe`bi Agb tMvj K avavi Reve cvq bv | ZvB `tL  
Avi tkvK ftj i QxivYxtK Ave`tiv `vfwek ntZ nq | KòbMtii Ggv\_v Igv\_v P°i  
w`tZ nq wbi\_`R Rxe`b intm`i Avmj A\_`Dxvi KitZ |

Iw`tK j QxivYxi eev itgk emj mt½ `xN`Kmo eQtii RwgRgv wbtq hvi mt½ gvgjv  
Pjj, tmB wbtiv` wekvtmi GKgvÎ tQtj axtib wekvtmi tZv DëiwaKvi mfi  
gvgjvq tRZv RwgRgv wbtq citjwK eev wbtiv` wekvtmi tPtqI `vc`tU \_vKvi  
K\_v | Zui GKgvÎ Kb`v wKLvi D`P gva`wgK tiRvtëi ci, MZ wZb w`tb tKv\_vq  
tMj Zui tmB Pëvj Rwg`wii? KòbMtii Avtiv AtbtKi gtZv wPZj gvix Ktj tRi  
D`P gva`wgK cixQvi djvdtj i w`tK wFLwii j QxivYxi ev tKb GtZv AvMh hv Lp  
tMvctb tm jvj b KitQ? axtib wekvtmi tgtq wKLvi cixQvi tiRvtëi mv`  
j QxivYxi Kxtmi m`úK? wKLvi tiRvè hv nevi ZvB nj | mviv Mtg ZLb , Rtei  
AvKvti GKUv K\_vB `iayQovj thN cwigj tQwoi gv\_vwv LvBtQ |

cixŋvi AvtM cwigtj i m½ wklvi tčġNwUZ mœúKŋbtq mviwMŋtg GKevi KvbvNŋv  
 ntqŋQj, th axtib wekŋtmi tgŋq Gevi PgrKvi tiRvè Kite| Zv th Ggb RNb  
 PgrKvi nte ZwK KòbMti i tKD RvbtZv? wklvi tiRvè evi mvetRt±i gta" gvĠ  
 wZbUvŋZ cvm| Zvl gvĠ 34, 37 Avi 39 bœŋ | nVvr knŋi we`jr Pŋj tMŋj thgb  
 KviLvbi PvKv,ŋjv gnŋZ©AvUŋK hvq tZgwb cŋiv KòbMi thb wklvi Agb RNb  
 tiRvè wKQŋv ntj | agŋK tMj | A\_P `ŋQi aŋi wPZj gvix Kŋj tR cŋg wefvŋMi  
 Rb" hvi bvg meŋPŋq tenk Avŋj wPZ nŋZv, tm bvgUv wQj axtib wekŋtmi GKgvĠ  
 Kb"v kŋgWZ wklv ivYx wekŋtmi | Avi hvŋK wbtq axtib wekŋtmi tPŋqI tenk Me©  
 KiŋZv IB itgk emj tgŋq j ŋŋivYx| Ggb wK GWŋfvŋKU Kvj x`vk eovj ŋK chŋ-  
 AvM gmoŋq tm etj tiŋLwQj Ñ axtib i tgŋqUvi XvKvq covibvi e`e`v Kiwe,  
 tgŋqUvi gv\_v fvŋjv | th tgŋqi Kwm dvBF I GBŋU U`vŋj ŋUcŋj `jviwkc, g`wUŋK  
 cuP weŋŋq tj Uvimn AvUki KvQvKwQ bœŋ, Zvi D"P gva`wŋK djvdj GŋZv RNb  
 nte, Zv wklvi wbtRi I wK wekŋtmi wQj? Agb Lei cvl qvi cŋi inm`gq wbiweZvq  
 ZvB Avevŋiv j ŋŋivYx Zvi Rxb©KtoNŋi kvŋŋKi gŋZv wbtRŋK ŋUŋq wbj |

gvbŋli I ci wekŋm,ŋjv tKb Gfvte Dŋèvcvèv ntq hvq j ŋŋivYx Zv wKQŋZB  
 eŋŋZ cvŋi bv | gvbŋ tKb wekŋtmi ghŋ v i ŋŋv KiŋZ cvŋi bv? gvbŋli wekŋm \_vŋK  
 tKv\_vq Avi tKbB ev Zviv Zv evievi nviŋŋq tŋŋj? j ŋŋivYx wbtRi gbŋK eŋŋZ  
 cvŋi bv wklv Ggb tiRvè tKŋŋb Kŋi? hvŋK tm cixŋvi AvtM Uvbw wZb gvm gbœ`  
 gv÷vŋi i ewmo t\_ŋK wekŋm ewmo chŋ-mvivUv c\_ GwMŋq w`ŋŋŋQ, GKwK cŋ\_ wklvi  
 hvŋZ tKvb Amyeav bv nq | wklvi ZLbKvi gŋbi Avmj Lei j ŋŋivYx Rvbŋe  
 Kxfvte? A\_ev Avmŋj B wklv ZLb wK Kŋi teovŋZv? gbœ`<sup>a</sup>gv÷vŋi i ewmoŋZ wklvi  
 cŋŋŋFU covi Lei j ŋŋivYx wekŋm KiŋZv | wKŋ' Kŋj R t\_ŋK gbœ`<sup>a</sup>gv÷vŋi i ewmo  
 chŋ-wklv Kvi m½ AvmŋZv i w? cwiggj Avi wklv gbœ`<sup>a</sup>gv÷vŋi i ewmoŋZ covi  
 bvŋg ZLb Avmŋj Kx Kŋi teovŋZv, th Agb fvŋjv QvĠxi GŋZv RNb tiRvè?  
 j ŋŋivYx wKQŋZB Gme cŋkè Reve wŋj vŋZ cvŋi bv | th cwigŋj i e`vcvŋi j ŋŋivYx  
 wbtR t\_ŋKB wklvŋK AvtMB mveavb Kŋi w`ŋqŋQj Ñ ŋQ`vovWvi wZb nvZ `ŋi \_vKwe |  
 I i KZv Rwb tKgb!ŋ wklv tmB cwigŋj i gta" Kx Agb ŋBab Awne®vi Kij, th  
 cixŋvi cŋwZi tPŋqI Zvi m½ gvLvgnwUv tenk Ri`wi ntq cij? j ŋŋivYx wklvi  
 tiRvè i ŋb ZvB wbtRŋKB ŋUŋq tbqvi wmxvŋŋ-ŋZv wbtZB cvŋi |

GLb wK wklv Zvi wbtRi Rxeŋbi tKvb wnmve wŋj vŋZ cvŋŋQ? th cwiggj ŋK Ab`  
 `kUv tŋŋj i t\_ŋK Avj v`v ghv®v w`ŋŋŋQ tm | tmB cwiggj Zcv`vi wklvŋK Rmoŋq  
 `k Mŋtg hŋZv DcK\_v, e`½-iwmKZvi tKvb cŋZev` tZv Kij B bv, Dŋèv mevi KvŋQ

tmB ,Re K\_vtK cŏZôv Kivi mthvM w`tq ivtZi AÜKvti AþBKUv wQPKv QvKv  
 tPvivi gþZv cvj vj | j ¶xivYxi K\_v gþb ivLþj Kx wKlvi AvR mviwMŏtg mevi KvþQ  
 GþZv Dcnvþmi cvl x nþZ nþZv? cwi gj þK GLb Kx ej þZ cvti wKlv? Kvcj "I?  
 tKej GB GKUv gvÎ kãB teK Kkv tKvb `\*ZMvgx `kUwb UþþKi gþZv wKlvi Mj v  
 tetq l ô chŠ-Gþm nVvr Avevi AvUþK tMj | GZUKz mvnm wbtq Kmolv emŠ-cvi  
 Kþi wKlvþK gy» Kivi tcQþb cwi gj i tfZþi th fq¼i fxZþi nvZQwb wQj , Zv  
 Rvbþj Kx wKlv Agb Kj v½vi tQþj i tcŏg aiv t`q|

tcŏg bv QvB| mvgvþR gþL Zþj K\_v ej vi `úaP hvi agwbþZ tbB, tm Avevi tKgb  
 tcŏgK? wKlvi gþb cþo- axivR PþUþcva`vtqi ōhLb cþj k wQj wŏg eBUvi tj bt`b  
 wbtq cwi gj i mvþ\_ Zvi mþL`i i i`| cþ`l RwiZi Kj ¼ tgvQvi `vqfvi cwi gj  
 wþþRi Kþta wbtq KðbMþi i G hþMi gvw\_b wKlvþK fvþj vevmvi th P`vþj Ä tmw`b  
 wKlvi w`þK Qþo w`tqvQj , Zvi cŏZ h\_vh\_ mþþb t`LvþZ wþþRi ARvþŠ-wKlvi gþb  
 gvw\_b nevi th evmbv tþtcwQj , hvi Awbevþ`dj cwi gj þK wKlvi fvþj vevmv| A\_P  
 cwi gj th axivRþ`i B eskRvZ, cþ`l RwiZi Ab` GK DĖi waKvi , Zv thgb tmw`b  
 wKlvi wUþbR eqþmi KmgKgj DobPwŪ nvl qvB gþb Avgþj Avþmwþb, tZgwb gvw\_þbi  
 fvþM`i wPivqZ ev`eZv th GKw`b wþþRþKI Ggb cŏkŏ gþLvgyL `uo Kivþe, Zv wK  
 wKlv RvbZ? ZvB AvR wþþRþKB meþþtq teþk Acivax gþb nq wKlvi | KvþK Kvcj "I  
 ej þe wKlv? t`vl tZv ZviB| bBþj gvÎ GK eQi Pvi gvþmi j vB cvl qv mþuþK©  
 tKbev cwi gj i kh`vm½x nþZ hvþe tm? tKbev evevi `kgþL Ggb Kj ¼ j vMþe?  
 tKbev my`i cþ\_exi me gvqv fvþj wþþRþK tkl Kþi t`qvi B`Qv RvMþe wKlvi gþb?  
 mgþ`i tXDþqi gþZv tKb l B B`QvUv evi evi Zvi cvivbUvþi Kþo Kþo Lvþe? tKvb  
 wKQþ fvþj v j vþM bv tKb wKlvi? wKlv Kx GLb wþþRi cŏZB wþþR Lþ wei³?  
 j ¶xivYxi KvþQl wK tKvb aiþYi civgk©Kivi gþZv GLb Avi Zvi tmB tmvþvgþLuv  
 tbB? wKlv Kx Zþe AvZvþþbi c\_ tetQ tbþe? Kx Ggb fqsKi Nubv NþUþQ th wKlv  
 wþþRþK tkl Kþi w`þZ Pvq?

GB mgþq wKlv hvi mvþ\_ G wcltq wþwŏþŠ-civgk©KiþZ cviþZv tmB j ¶xivYx ev  
 tKb MZ wZbw`þb wekþm ewmþZ Avþm bv? bvKx j ¶x wcvml wKlvi cŏZ fxly  
 Awfgvb KþiþQ? hvi fvþj v tiRvþei cŏZvkvq j ¶x wcvml cix¶vi w`b\_þj vþZ  
 mviw`b fMevþbi bvþg Dþcvm \_vKþj v, ZvþK wKlv Kxfvþe tKvb gþL GLb KvþQ  
 WvþK? wKlv tKvb Dcvq LþR bv tctq tkl chŠ-t`þnx ntq l þv| gvbþ Kx tkl  
 Avkþ`j nivþj wKlvi gþZv wcl`þn t`LvþZ i i` Kþi? bvKx cþ\_exi gvqvRvþj i  
 eUþb GKevi Rovþj mnþR Avi gy³i Dcvq tbB? nZvkv Avi wcl`þc gvbþ þK tKv\_vq



wbtq hvq? wklv AvR Kxtmi gta" euPvi Drmn AbymÜvb Ki†Q? eev axtib weklym†K  
 ev AvR tm Kx ej †Z D`"Z? gv Zj mx ivbx†K †Kb tm ti Rv†ëi ci t\_†K Avi mn"  
 Ki†Z cvi†Q bv? webw`^mvivivZ †R†M †R†M wklv Kxtmi mÜvb K†i†Q? AvR Kx tm  
 †Kvb GKUv in†m"i D†b†Pb ev mgw†B Pvq? wklv wbtR Kx fve†Q GLb?

bv| gvw\_tbi g†Zv wbwRwi tkl KiwZ cwii bv Awg| Avgvi wfZwi th etov tnvt"Q,  
 Zvi †Zv †Kvb †`vl tbB| Zv†K nZ`v Kivi †Kvb Awakvi †Zv Avgvi tbB| wKwmi  
 mgvR? wKwmi G†Zv KvbvKwb? Avgv†i wbwq G†Zv KZv wKwmi? Awg wklv| Avgvi  
 cëvn Avgvi AnsKvi | Avgvi Dcw`wZ bv\_vKwj wKwmi mgvR? wKwmi msmvi? Avgv†i  
 wbwqB †Zv msmvi, mgvR| bv, Awg gi†ev bv| G mgvR gv\_v V†K giwj | Avgvi wKQy  
 hvq Av†m bv| Awg G mgvR†i AvR `vL†dv| G mgv†Ri Av`vj wZ Awg| GK  
 AwfbcemËv| bv, Awg giwZ cwii bv| euPwZ n†e| Avgv†K euPwZ n†e| Avgvi  
 Awg†Kl evPwZ n†e| Awg th bZ† fMev†bi gv| Awg th m†v| Awg †Kb giwZ  
 hv†ev? Ggb AmsL` hy³ cvëv hy³i gnov wklvi g†bi gta" mviv ivZ †L†j hvq|  
 AZtci mvR mKv†j c†Kv†k`B gv-evevi mgv†b wklv †Nvl Yv Kij - n`v, cwig†j i mš-  
 vb Avgvi t†U| Zv†Z Kx AB†Q?

mKvj tejv Ggb `pK†É wklvi we†`tnx †Nvl Yvq eev wntm†e axtib weklym†i wPwšZ  
 neviB K\_v| wKš' axtib weklym t†q†i Agb D™U †Nvl Yvq h†ZvUv bv PgwkZ, Zvi  
 †P†q tewk wew`šZ AvR wZbw`†b j ²xivYx†K G cvovi †Kv\_vl bv †`†L| Zvntj Kx  
 wklvi NUbv †kvbvi ci j ²x cY K†i†Q Avi weklym ewm†Z Avm†e bv? ga`iv†Z  
 ewkewmoqvi nvU K†i gagZx Nv†U †Kvb bvl bv t†j nZfvM" nvU†i hv†xiv thgb  
 w`kvnviv n†q hvq, †Zgwb wKsKZëwegp axtib weklym†i d`vm†d†m KÉ t\_†K GK  
 Aù†j kã tei nq | nvq fMevb! Awg G`v†nvb †KvZvq hvB?

A\_P †`k wefv†Mi ci th K†qK Ni wv`ycwiev†i Kj KvZv bv wM†q ce††½B t\_†K  
 hvevi `pZv †`Lv†j, Zvi gta" j ²xi eev i†gk P>`^emywQ†j b Ab`Zg| thgb wQj  
 Zui A†Xj c†ve c†ZcwË, †Zgwb wQj Zui A†bKUv ew†K ivRcwiev†i†i g†Zv  
 AwfRv†Z"i eovB| K†f³ tjvKUv M††gi mKj atg† gvb††KB L† Avcb  
 fve†Zb| wbtRi Li†P eQ†i AšZ GKe†i n†j | ewm†Z c`vejx KxZ† w†Zb|  
 c†ZeQiB Zui tbZ†Zj K†bM†i†i K†f³iv IivKw` th†Zv| IivKw` t\_†K tdivi  
 ci Zui ewm†Z em†Zv Uvbv wZbw`†bi ivgvqY cvjv| axtib weklym†i `úo g†b c†o,  
 tkl thevi j ²x†`i ewm†Z ivgvqY i†bwZ M`vj vg, Kxfv†e cwj†q M`wQj vg| eev  
 i†bwj nvZ-cv t††0 ††ov Kw†i †`†e, tm fq\_vKvi c†i | M`wQj vg| Pv`i g†v w†q

gL XvKtj l tmw`b itgk evey wKB axtib weklymK wPtbuQtj b| itgk evey tqtq  
 j<sup>2</sup>xi tWtK etj ~~b~~ `vLwPm wKQ? IB th lUv wbtiv` weklytmi tciyv bv? j<sup>2</sup>x  
 Avgvi w`wK GKevi PvBtq tmvRv ivbNti tMj | j<sup>2</sup>xi evey htZvB axtib weklytmi  
 KvQvKwQ AvmtZ j vMj, axtib weklym ZtZvB Pv`ti wbtRtK j Kvfbvi e\_v tPov  
 Kitj b| cWj k thgb `vMx Avmwg bvMvtj tctj iwmKZv Kivi mthvM t`qbn, tZgwb  
 itgk evey cji "lvj x nvfZi JxZ" ZvMov gwMtZ Lc Kti axtib weklytmi WwbvUv ati  
 tdtj b| mvtc e`v0 atj e`vt0i thgb `kv nq ZvitPtqI fq¼i `kv ZLb axtib  
 weklytmi | KviY RwgRgvi gvgjv wbtq itgk evey mti½ Zvi evey wbtiv` weklytmi  
 ZLb wQj cKvtk` kμZv| Gt°evti luto-gwml j ovB| wbtiv` weklytmi tQtj axtib  
 weklym iay GB cwiPqUKB Zvi gfcwZi Rtb` ZLb ht\_ó| Dcw`Z ivgvqY  
 tkZvt`i cQ mKtj l Rvtb axtib weklytmi evey Avi itgk evey m`úR tKgb  
 mZvq evav| tgnbv`tK nvfZi gfvvq tctq `qs fMevb ivg thLvfb ivebcj  
 B>`wRtK qIgv Ktiwb, tmLvfb wbtiv` weklytmi tQtj axtib weklymK Kx itgk evey  
 tQtó t`evi K\_v? A\_P mevBtK AevK Kti axtib weklymK we`stqi mvZ mgf`<sup>a</sup>  
 fvmvtq j<sup>2</sup>xi evey itgk evey tmw`b AZ`š-Ki`Y KtÉ etj ~~b~~ axtib bv? Avtmv,  
 Avtmv evey, `Buv Wvj -fvZ Lvte| tZvgvi eveyq tZv Avmté bv Rwb, tZvgvi VvKi  
 gvq tZv AvmwZ cvi Z?

A\_P hvi eveyi KvQt gvgjvq tnti gtbi Któ Kòf<sup>3</sup> itgk evey t`k Qvotj b|  
 Kj KvZvi wkvj `vn tij t÷kvfb GK cKvi Dòv`yRxeb hvctbl hui tKvb wQvUvb  
 \_vKj bv| Ggb wK eQi bv NjtZ th tjvKUv titj GKUv cv chS-nvvtj b| Avi  
 cieZtZ KòbMtii bvg i`btj hui tPvtL Av\_b ewó SiZ| tmB tjvKUv gví wZb  
 eQtii gta`B tKgb inm`RbK fvtéB citjvtK Ptj tMtj b| Kx Ggb `tL  
 tctq wQtj b itgk evey hvi KvitY Zui t`k QvotZ ntjv? AwfRvZ wv`y cwi evti i  
 mKj AnsKvi RjvÄwj w`tq Kj KvZvq tKb ZtK ew`t Rxeb tetQ wbtZ ntjv?  
 wbtiv` weklytmi mti½ th RwgRgv wbtq Zui gvgjv Zv tZv iay gvgj vtZB mxgve×  
 wQj | mvgwRK bvbvb KgRvtUi GKB Abjvfb Zt`i `RbtK tZv Zey gvtSgta`  
 nVvr GKtÎ cvlqv thtZv| mivmwi nqtZv K\_v ntZv bv| `Rb `RbtK Gwotq  
 Pj tZb| wKš' KLfbv tKD tZv Kvtiv mti½ cKvtk` hyx tNvlYv Kti bwb| A\_P gvgj vi  
 ivq itgk evey wectqI tMtj nVvr Kti Kòf<sup>3</sup> tjvKUv tKb Gfvte cvtè tMtj b?  
 Kx inm`gq KvitY itgk evey Gfvte cvtè tMtj b? Avi Kj KvZv Ptj hvevi ci Zui  
 mvgfb th AtbK `tL Avi mxgvnb `tfMmi nvZQwb ZvtZv tRtb i`tbB wZwb  
 wMtq wQtj b| wKš' Zui gZj wbtq `kgnitj mevB hv tRtbQt Zv KtZvUKz  
 weklymthvM? Kx NtUwQj itgk evey tkl w`b,tjvtZ? wZwb Kx Zte cvMj ntq

Wtqutj b, hv j QxivYx ev Zvi KvQi tKD KLtbv `Kvi Kti bv? Kx NtUQj itgk emj gZii mgta?

itgk emj gZi tMvUv `kgtj GKUv inm` ntqB \_vKj | tKD IB wclqUv wbtq Avi thtbv Bt"Q KtiB AvMtZ PvBj bv| AtbKUv Bs vti Wv. Rb tKj xi gZy inm`i gtZv| Wv. Rb tKj x Kx mBmvBU KtiWQj b bWk Zui `vfwK gZy ntqQj? Zv thgb Uv teetii eUk miKvi Ges gwK g`cp eUk tMtq`v wfvM wek; `ievti etki Pmtš-Bt"Q KtiB inm`veZ ivLj, tZgwb Kj KvZvq itgk emj gZy wclqUv AvRv ctiv `kgtj inm` ntqB \_vKj | j QxivYxtKI GLb Avi tKD Zvi evevi gZii wclq tKvb K\_v wRÁvmv Kti bv| KviY IB wclq j QxivYxL LvminvtUi etov Zvj MvQUvi gtZv inm`gq wbieZv cvj b Kti iay d'vj d'vj ZvWktq \_vtK|

AtbtK Aek" itgk emj `vfwK gZy nqwb etj bvbv K\_v etj b| tKD etj bñ ti tj Suc w`tqB tePviv AvZhZ`v KtiQtB| tKD etj bñ j 2x cvwj tq evsj vt`tk tdiZ Avmtj itgk emycvMj ntq hvq Ges kni evtmi wbtP Pvcv cto gtitQb| tKD etj bñ j 2xB Zvi evctK fvZi mvt\_ wcl wgwktq LvBtqtQ, hvZ tm KòbMtí Gtm axtib wekymtK wclq Kitz cvti| KviY itgk emy RweZ \_vKtZ wbtiv` wekymti gtZv wPikl`i tQtj i mti/2 tgtqi wclq th tKvbw`bB nI qv mæe bq| nqtZv j 2xivYx I iKg wKQyGKUv Kti evsj vt`tk cvwj tq AvmtZ cvti| G wclq j 2xivYx cŭg w`tK hv ej Z Zv Kx mwZ`?

Ñ ti tj cv KuUvi ci \_vBKv evevi gLi K\_v eÜ| th ivtZ Avgviv fviZ hvB, tmB ivZ \_vBKvB evevq Aek" K\_v Kg KBtZv| QitYQitY GKv GKv iaycŭvc eKtZvÑ ŖbvB, bvB, `vtk wePvi bvB| Avevi Kntbv KBtZvÑ Ŗme Agvby| VvKj Avgvq j Bqv hvI, tMv|Ŗtmw`b AvwQj kubevi| Avwg M`wQ agZj vq Kg `vtgi Pvj tKbtZ| tj væ j vBb| fvtiivi gvtmi Livq AvovB NsUv LvivB \_vBKv U`wetj i KvQ hvI qvi ci, I cvk \_vBKv tNvIYv AvBj Ñ ŖAvRtKi gZ Pvj wcl eÜ| Avcbviv Ah\_v wfo Kiteb bv| Avgvt`itK wnmve wgv vBtZ w`b|ŖAMZ`v Pvj QvovB agZj v \_vBKv cvq nuBUv AvBmv `wL, tgvMv Lpcwi Nti i mgtb e`evK RUjv| gvtqi Av\_wj -cv\_wj Kw`b| tj vK tVbj v wFZti Xß°v `w- evevq AÁvb nBqv cvBiv AvtQ| evevi Mtq AvwQj nti-Kò nti-ivg tj nv tMi"qv awZ| cti gvBbtm tnBmn evevqti kKvbtb tbq|

itgk emj ciťjvťK hvevi Lei j ǂxivYx KòbMti Armvi AťbK AvťMB tMvUv  
 `kgnťj i gvbļ Rvbļ | wKš' itgk emj cwiēvi fviťZ hvevi ci wbtiv` wekļm wK  
 tctiťQb gvgjvq tRZv Rvgi tlvťjv Avbv tfvM KiťZ? th Rvgi gvgjvq weMZ  
 KtqK cǂ'ťli emy Avi wekļm tMvòxi mǂMfxi mǂúťK<sup>©</sup>gvĪ Kǂo eQťii gťa` wPZv  
 Rjj , tmB Rvgi tfvM`Lj wbtiv` wekļm cťivcǂi tctZ bv tctZ mvZ eQťii gťa`  
 tZv Zvi l wPZvq hvevi Lei Armj | cǂ'eať nvťZ Bwj k-tcvj vD Lvevi KťZv kL wQj  
 tǂvKUvi | `kgnťj Kg Kti nťj l evťivUv tgťq hvPvB KtiťQb wbtiv` wekļm | tmB  
 kL wK Zvi ciY nťqWQj? gvgjvq wRťZ itgk emj AbKiťY ewotZ AťbK LiP  
 Kti KxZ<sup>®</sup> wťq KťZv RbťK Lvl qvťZ tctiWQťj b wbtiv` wekļm? AvZ<sup>q</sup>q`Rb Qvov  
 `kgnťj i tKD tZv tMj bv tmB Mvb i bťZ | Av`vj tZi ivq eSjvg wbtiv` wekļm  
 cťǂ tMťQ | ZvB eťj KòbMti gvbļ wK wbtiv` wekļmťK Rvgi gwj K wntmte  
 `ǂKwZ wťqťQ? bBťj GťZv RvgRgv, GťZv mǂúwĒ, GťZv AwactZ`i cťil cťiv  
 `kgnťj i GKUv tgťqťK tKb cǂ'ea- KiťZ cviťj b bv wbtiv` wekļm? wbtiva  
 wekļm cǂji cťiB ZvB axťib wekļmťK wetq KiťZ nťjv GB Avkvq th, KLb  
 Avevi Zvi gvtqil l cvi tťK WvK Avťm | Avi Zǂ mxi mť½ wetqi ci eQi bv  
 NǂťZB Rbťnq wKlvi | Zǂ mxtK GK Kb`v wKlvťK gvbļ KiťZ tKbev GťZv KvWLo  
 tcvovťZ nq? nvťZi KvRUv Kivi Rb` tKb ZvťK GťZv gvbťli `ǂvťi `ǂvťi NǂťZ  
 nq?

wKš' KòbMti gvbļ ǂťjv thb cǂlexi metPťq AvRe inm`gq cǂYx | KLb th  
 Zvť' i gwZMwZ tKvb wťK hvq Zv nqťZv `ǂs fMevťbi cťǂl Vli Kiv KwB |  
 wKlv hťZvB etov nťZ j wMj , ZťZvB gv Zǂ mxi `ťL j wtdťq j wtdťq NǂťZ j wMj |  
 eev axťib wekļmťKl KòbMti mevB wbtiv` wekļm gťZv mgvťRi mKj KvťR  
 WvKťZ `ii" Kij | `kgnťj i gvbļ wekļm Avi emť' i gapǂ cǂZviYv wetli gťZv  
 Kj nUv axťi axťi fťj tMj | wKš' evťiv eQťii gv\_vq Avevi hLb j ǂxivYx KòbMti  
 Gťm DVj , ZLb tKb Avevi cǂťbv wmwelUv cvťè thťZ ǂvKťjv? gvbļ Avmtǂ  
 gvbťli Kx Kx t`LťZ cQ>` Kti? Kx Kx bv t`Lťj gvbťli fvtǂj v j vťM bv?

A\_P KťZv wKQ<sup>B</sup> tZv nťZ cviťZv | wbtiv` wekļm mť½ itgk emj RvgRgv wtdq  
 gvgjv bv ǂvKťj , axťib wekļm mť½B nqťZv j ǂxivYx emj wetq nťZ cviťZv |  
 GgbwK cťiv `kgnťj j ǂxi thwM`cvĪ wmwve Kiťj th KvDťKB tZv lB axťib  
 wekļm mť½B cǂZ<sup>®</sup>WZv KiťZ nťZv | ZvQvov tgťqi hvťKB cQ>` ZvťKB th itgk  
 emy RvgvB evbvtēb- Zv tZv eev-tgťqi mǂúK<sup>©</sup>t`Lťj B `úó tevSv hvq | Avi th  
 ivťZ axťib wekļm ivgvqY i bťZ wMťq itgk emj ewotZ AťbKUv RvgvB Av`ti fvZ

tlŁZ eva" ntj b, ZLb axtib weklymŁK Lvevi cwitektbi mgq j 2xvYx hLb Avevi KŁbMŁi GŁm DVj , ZLb IB axtib weklym Qvov ŁZv `kgntj i Avi tKvb cŁYx j 2xivYŁŁK GKUŁ AvkŁ chŁ-t`l qvi Rb" GŁMŁŁq AvmŁj v bv| mgŁ`a nwiŁŁq hvl qv tKvb RvnuŁRi e`Łi i wlvbv cvl qvi gŁZv evŁci wFuvq AŁZ GKUv KŁoNi j 2xivYxi Rb" ZLb Kg wKŁm? th wKbv kc\_ KŁiB evsj vŁ`Łk cŁZ`veZŁ Kij Ń cŁqvRŁb wFŁv KBiv Lvgy ZeyevŁci wFuvq VuB Avgvi PŁB| ZvB GŁK hviv axtib weklymŁi `qv etj gvŁbb, ŁZgŁb j 2xivYxi gŁbi ŁRvi th tgvŁUŁ Kg bq, Zv ejvi Rb" Ab`cŁŁi `we wK DŁoŁŁq Ł`evi gŁZv?

DŁoŁŁq Ł`evi gŁZv Avi I AŁbK K\_v AvŁQ| GB thgb j 2xivYx hw` axtib weklymŁK weŁŁ Kivi DŁi k" wŁŁqB gv-gvqvŁ`i mŁ½ weev` KŁi, evcUvŁK LŁ KŁi I fvŁe GKvKx hvhveŁi i gŁZv evsj vŁ`Łk ŁdiZ AvŁm| ZLb wK Zvi Rvbvi K\_v th, MZ evŁiv eQŁi evsj vŁ`Łki Kx Kx cwiŁeZŁ nŁŁŁQ? axtib weklymŁi ev GŁZwŁŁb Kx nŁŁŁQ? ŁMvUv `kgntj i ev IB evŁiv eQŁi wK wK cwiŁeZŁ nŁŁŁQ? GKv j ŁxivYxi cŁŁ ZLb ŁKvb ŁKvb Lei Rvbvi mva" nŁqvQj? j 2xiv hLb fviŁZ hvq, ZLb evsj vŁ`k wQj cwiŁK`Łbi Ask, A\_Ł ceŁcwŁK`Łb| AvBDe LvŁbi mvgwi K kvŁŁb wŁ KŁoŁ ceŁŁŁzi mvaŁŁŁ wŁqK mvaŁŁŁZ ZLb fxLY ũgwŁKi gŁŁ| ŁMvUv `kgntj i wŁ`jv ZLb fqsKi AvZŁŁi gŁa" weKı ŁKvb Dcvq bv ŁŁŁ GKvŁv nŁŁ ŁRvU cvKvj | GWŁfvŁKU Kvj x`vk eovŁj i even bŁM`a bv\_ eovj , gbx`a gvŁvi , ŁieZx emy iŁgk weklym, Kvj x`vk ŁeŁx, Wv. mŁxi gŪj , gŁn`a bv\_ gŪj , KvbvBj vj gŪj , Wv. wkeP`a nxiv, ŁhvŁMk nvj`vi, wPEiÄb emy AbŁ-gRg`vi, cŁŁm gRg`vi, gbx`bv\_ gRg`vi, RŁnijvj nvj`vi, wŁZvB weklym, axtib weklymŁi even wŁŁiv` weklym Ges AvŁiv AŁbK MŁ"gvb" wŁ`ymgvRcwŁZiv ŁmwŁb `kgntj AŁkvKŁ`i wekvj DŁVvŁb wgvŁs KiŁj b| GB eŁ½ wŁŁK \_vKŁZ nŁj cŁZŁivŁai ŁKvb weKı ŁbB| hw` gŁj gvŁbiv mvaŁŁ wŁqK `vŁv euavŁZ wŁ`Ł`i Dci ŁKvb aiŁYi AvŁgb PŁvq, ZvnŁj wŁ`jvŁ ZvŁ`iŁK Rvb \_vKŁZ ŁŁŁŁ ŁŁŁb bv| ZŁe wŁ`jv AvM gvwŁŁq gŁj gvbŁ`i KLŁbvB AvŁgb KiŁe bv| mevB NŁi NŁi Xvj mowŁ, j`vRv, ivg`v wŁŁq e`vcK cŁŁŁZ wŁŁq iBj | ŁMŁ mgŁŁ ŁMvUv `kgntj i wŁ`jv AvZŁŁŁŁ`ŁŁ e`vcK cŁŁŁZ wŁŁqQj , hvi Lei gŁj gvŁbivŁ mnmvB ŁŁŁŁ hvq|

gymj gvb mgvRcwZivl GKUv wguUs emvtj b mvEvi tPqvig'vb mvtntei DtVvrb|  
tPqvig'vb Ave`ym mvEvi, bt tgvnv`\$` tgvj v-cuPz wgtv, Aa`vcK tiRvDj Kwig,  
Rqbjv Avte`xb nvljv`vi, Ave`ji iv<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>vK, `xb tgvnv`\$`, Avej Kvrmg, gyx wSj-  
ingvb, tMjvg mtiqv, AvjvDwi b gv÷vimn AtbK tmB wguUstq tmw`b wv`y  
gymj gvb mæcZi ct¶ K\_v ejtjb| `kgnjtj evBti ewbqvix, `xwNiRvb,  
nwi cvMjv, eiBeybqv, gwUfv<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>v, fvBtRvov, Lvtni nvU, DgvRjx, Kwij MÄ, AvgZj xmn  
bwiRicj Avi wPZj gvi x\_vbvi lB AÄtj tmw`b mvæcÖ wqK mæúwZ eRvq ivLv  
mæe ntqUj i`agvî wv`y gymj gvb mgvRcwZt`i mæcZi Dt`vM Avi cvi`úwiK  
`vqexZvi Kvity| bBtj wctivRcj Ges evtMinvU gnKgvi AtbK Mötg tmw`b  
wv`y gymj gvb `v<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>v tjtMwQj| thgb KgviLvix, MRwjqv, iNpv\_cj, evBbKvVx,  
KuVwjqv, eBPvKvVx, i`wvZj veybqv, Pvj Zvevwo, kuLvixKvVx, kti vgvKvVx, tNvlLvix,  
`xN¶, mwiPqv, gwijLvix, t`Dj ewwo t`veov, evBkvix, evbwocvov, t`fcKvVx,  
Rjvewomn tMvUv `w¶Yef<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> tmw`b t`\_¶šfx gymj gvtbiv AtbK wv`y ewwo Rvjq  
w`tqtQ, tRvo Kti Zt`i ewwoNi`Lj Kti tQ, ab mæú`j j Kti tQ, GgbwK Kgvi x  
wv`y tqtqt`i tRvi Kti Dwvtq wbtqtQ, al¶ Kti tQ, gymj g agMhtY ej ceR eva`  
Kti tQ| tMvUv `w¶YvÄtj tmw`b wv`y gymj gvb th `v<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>v i`i` ntq wMtqUj, `kgnj  
Avi Gi Avtkcvtki KtqKUv Mötg Zv cÖZtiva Kiv mæe ntqUj tKejgvî lBme  
AKtZvfq wv`y gymj g mgvRcwZt`i cvi`úwiK mgtSvZv Avi gnvbfvZvq|

cw¶wE mvtj i cvK-fviZ hyx tMvUv `kgnj l Zvi Avtkcvtki`k Mötgi nvRvi  
nvRvi wv`y gymj g cwievtK thb mevi Dcti gvb| mtZ`i wPivqZ evYxtK Avev iv  
cÖZôv Kivtjv| tkl chS-hyx eyS gvb| tK gvb| Av\_ev ci wv`y tPbvi tKSkj  
wkwLtg t`q? j ¶xivYxi eev itgk emyZLb t`tk\_vKtj wZwb| th GKB wltq  
mvgtb t\_tK tbZZi w`tZb| hv tMvUv `kgnjtj mevB AvR wekym Kiteb| Zvici  
Qq eQtii gv\_vq mviv evsjvq `xN`bq gvtmi GK i<sup>3</sup>¶qx hyx tMj| ctiv gy<sup>3</sup>hyx  
PjvKvjxb mgtq tMvUv `kgnj wQj ctivcvi AtbKUv wv`y`i msiw¶Z GjvKvi  
gtZv| wewQbæKtqKUv NUbv Qvov G AÄtj i Kvtiv ewwo ZLb j j nqwb| tKvb wv`y  
tgtqtK tKD Ztj Avtbwb| tKvb wv`y ewwo tKvb gymj gvb `mj KZR`Lj nqwb|  
cvK tmbv Avi wU KtqK ivRvKvit`i ZLb wv`y gymj g gy<sup>3</sup>thv×viv mwæsj Zfvte  
tgvKvtejv Kti tQb| AtbK gymj gvb ewmotZ wv`y v Zvt`i ab mæú` me`^ti tL  
GKtî cwij tq t\_tK AvZ¶¶v Kti tQb| GK\_vjvq Lvevi tLtgtQb| GK mt<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>  
NvgtgtQb| gvtSgta` cvK tmbvt`i Mvb tevU etj kti b`x t\_tK muB muB Kti hvevi  
mgq mevB wbi vc` Avktq j j Ktq t\_tK tQb| `xN`bq gvm ejtZ tMtj lB AÄtj i  
wv`y gymj gvb mevB GKmt<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> GKvÆv ntq t\_tK tQb| AvtMi tmB mvæcÖ wqK

mæcñZUv tMvUv hʔxi mgtql cʔivcʔi eRvq wQj | Aekʔ AʔbK wñ>ycwi evi hui v  
 tmwʔb gñj gvbʔi Dci kZfvM Avʔv ivLʔZ cvʔibmb Zui v cwiʔtq Kj KvZvq  
 wMtqWQʔj b | Zvici GKvĖʔi i 16 wWtmæʔ evsj vʔk ʔvaxb nj | wKŠʔ ZLb bZp  
 ʔvaxb ʔʔk mewKQʔZB thb GKUv tʔtR-tMveʔi Aeʔv | ʔvʔʔi nvZQwbʔZ mviv  
 ʔʔkB GKUv nvnvKvi ʔkv | dʔj AʔbʔKB Avi Kj KvZv ʔʔK wʔʔi Avʔmbmb | thgb  
 j ʔvKvŠʔ cwi evi, Mʔbk gvj vKvʔi i cwi evi, webq bvʔMi cwi evi, ʔRʔwZb gŮʔj i  
 cwi evi, Gi v Avi wʔʔi Avʔmbmb | Avevi AʔbʔK hui v wʔʔi GʔmwQʔj b, thgb hvʔc  
 Nivgx, wRʔZb gŮj, nwi cʔ Zcvʔvi, LʔMb gvj vKvi, Zui v wKŠʔ hyk ʔkl nʔj B wʔʔi  
 GʔmwQʔj b |

wKŠʔ Avʔiv ʔʔQi cʔi PqʔvĖʔi hLb hyk weaYʔ-evsj vʔʔk GKUv ʔvʔʔi i iʔ nʔj v  
 Ggb cwi wʔwZʔZ GKvKx j ʔxivYx emj Avevi ʔʔk cĖʔveZʔ Kx mgtqmwPZ wQj ?  
 Agbfvʔe I B eqm Kgvix j ʔxivYx emj GKvKx tdi KòbMʔi tdivi ʔcQʔb ZLb  
 ʔKvb inmʔ j ʔKʔq wQj ? axʔib wekʔm ev ZvʔK ʔKb Agb AʔwZʔ tLvov hyʔʔZ Avkʔ  
 wʔʔj b ? GKv j ʔxivYx emj cʔʔ KòbMʔi i wK wK Rvbn ZLb mæe nʔqWQj ? ZvQvov  
 axʔib wekʔm th BʔZvgʔaʔ weʔq Kʔi bZp msmvi ʔcʔZʔQb | wKLv bvʔg dʔʔdʔU cixi  
 gʔZv GKUv tʔtql AvʔQ hui | GʔZvme Rvbn ʔvKʔj wK j ʔx gv-gvgvʔʔi mʔ½  
 Awʔfgvb ʔwLʔq mviv Rxeʔbi Rbʔ Ni I fvʔe QvoZʔ GʔZv,ʔj v eQi, KʔZv,ʔj v  
 NUbv, Dʔq cwi evʔi i RwgRgv wʔʔq gvgj v, GKcʔʔi ʔʔʔQvq ʔʔkZʔwM, wñ>ygñwj g  
 ʔvʔv, ʔvʔv cĖʔʔivʔa wñ>ygñwj g mgvRcwZʔʔi cwi ʔwui K ʔvqexZv, ʔxNʔbq gvʔmi  
 fqven hyk, ʔkgnʔj i gvbʔli gʔbi hykKvj xb gvbwmK AvZsK, nvRvi nvRvi  
 cwi evʔi i hʔxi gʔaʔ cwĖgeʔ½ Mgb, hyk ʔkʔl Avevi ʔvaxb ʔʔk Zvʔʔi cĖʔveZʔ,  
 ʔʔk ZʔwM I tdivi cʔ\_ Zvʔʔi mxgvnxb ʔvʔʔwM, AʔbK wKQy cvl qv bv cvl qvi  
 cieZʔRxeb, ʔvʔʔ, KʔZv NUbvi mvʔʔx axʔib wekʔm | KʔZv NUbv KʔZv fvʔe Zui  
 ʔQvĖ gʔbi ʔfZʔi gvKokvi Rvʔj i gʔZv wPŠwi evmv tetʔʔQ | iʔgk emj weiʔx  
 gvgj vq ʔRZv, eev wʔʔivʔ wekʔʔmi gZi, Zj wʔʔK eD Kʔi ewoʔZ Avbn, tʔtq  
 wKLv i Rbʔ, j ʔxi cʔivq KòbMʔi cĖʔveZʔ, tʔtq wKLv Avi cwi gj ʔK Rwoʔq  
 mvivMöʔg KʔZv ʔRe, DʔP gvaʔwgK cixʔʔvq wKLv i RNbʔ ʔi RvĖ, AvR mKvʔj wKLv  
 Agb weʔʔnx ʔKvʔi wʔ³, KʔZv mgxKiY wgwj ʔq gvbʔ Pj ʔZ cvʔi ? axʔib wekʔʔmi  
 gvʔvq GLb wKʔmi GʔZv ʔwĖšv KvV KvUv ʔcvKvi gʔZv ʔʔʔYʔʔʔY ʔKej wKUwKU  
 Kʔi DVʔQʔ?

wKLv i eev wñʔmʔe axʔib wekʔm AvR Avmʔj ʔKvb mgxKiʔYi Revʔei Rbʔ GʔZv  
 ʔenk wPwšZʔ wʔʔRi gvb-B³⁄₄Zʔ esk gvhʔv ? GKgvĖ Kbʔv wKLv i fvelʔr ? ciʔj wK

evevi Kg@j? cwi gj tK kv tq ~v Kivi Lv tqm? bwiK j 2xivYxtK wZb w`b t` LtZ bv  
 cvl qvi Zvobv? Dftqi evevi gta` m@utK@thLv tb wPZv Rjj tmLv tb axtib weklm  
 Avi j 9xivYxi bZb m@uK@Bev wK BwZ Kti? tMvUv `kgnj ev G wltq tKb  
 cfi vcyi wbie \_vKj? bvKx nVvr Kti K@bMt i mevi tfZti B Rxtbi Avmj inm`  
 DtbwPZ nlqv Gme tQvULv tUv e`vcv ti Kv ti vi B Avi gv\_v Nvgv tbvi mgq tbB?  
 K@bMt i i gvbj \_tj vi gtb i gta` AvR nVvr Kti wK NUj? tKD Kv ti v wltq Avi  
 wdti Pvq bv tKb? tKb AvR wK@B Rvb tZ Pvq bv tKD? me wKQy t \_tKB AvR mevB  
 tKgb giv etj kti i gtZv wbj B| axtib weklm, Zvi tqtq wKLvi mKvj tej vq Agb  
 wbj Rj tNvI Yv, j 9xivYxi MZ wZb w`b ati j vcvEv nlqv, mviM@tg wKLv Avi  
 cwi gj tK Rwi tq \_Rtei AvKw`K`i i` Avi mgwB, ac Kti Av\_b wbt f hvl qvi gtZv  
 nVvr tKb K@bMt i i mevB Agb cvte tMj? K@bMt i i AvR nVvr wK nj? axtib  
 weklm Avmtj tKvb wPsvq Agb giv kvgtKi gtZv AvR nVvr wbevR ntq tMtj b?  
 Zte wK wbtiv` wekl tmi tQtj axtib weklm AvR cfi vcyi cvMj ntq tMtj b?

K@bMi M@g tdtj `w9tY th wekvj duKv gvV, th gv tVi KtqK c@` Rwg wbtq itgk  
 emj mt1/2 wbtiv` wekl tmi Kwo eQt i i gta` emy Avi weklm tMv@xi m@utK@wPZv  
 Rjj, tmB gv tV ZLtbv KwZtKi ga`tyi tZRvj tiv t`i mt1/2 Gtj vtgtj v P@j  
 tqtNi Ptj Kv bv gwQ tLjv| hvi`i i`Uv wbtiv` wekl tmi evMv bewoi `w9tY t \_tK  
 GtKev ti K@bMi-Lv tminvU gv t cwi tq `w9tY DgvRyi M@tgi mwi mwi tLRj,  
 evej v, KovB, tcviv, wwi R, bvg Mv tQ wMtq tqtK| ZLtbv K@bMi M@g cv \_exi  
 Av tMi `vtbB ce@Z `wotq tmvbi evsj vi M@gxY e`Zvq `bwg wEK| tKej axtib  
 weklm ZLb KvDtK tKvb Ab thvM bv w`tq nti K@ nti K@ Ki tZ Ki tZ tmvRv tmB  
 gv tVi w`tK D`tst gZ nuUtZ \_vtKb|

tfvi ivtZ KwZtKi nvj Kv tavqvi gtZv Kv kvvi gta`I K@bMi M@g, Rbc` Avi  
 evw@Ni \_tj vtK tqtq`kxi Pu` thfvte Ng cwi tq ti tL wbtR tRtM \_vKj, Zv tKej  
 I B j 2xivYxi Rj 103 wvM@etj | KtoNti i `Yg w`ti ZLb w`Kkb` j 2xivYxtK th  
 Kw@uZ nvZ `uk@Kij, tmB nvZ i ayAvj cbv AwKtZB Rvtb| Avi cKwZ ZLb thb  
 MvBtZ \_vtKñ AbMZ t`vlx ntj ... ZviB t`vl bwn iq ... t`wLte gj qvMwi ...  
 tew@Z fRt1/2 ... Mij mij nte ... gntZi mt1/2 ... Avcb Kj 1/4 j tq ... kKx Kx D`q  
 nq? ... AbMZ t`vlx ntj ... ZviB t`vl bwn iq ... AbMZ t`vlx ntj ... ..

[31 A t@vei 2003 \ mvBwnK wevP tV]



## ZvivfvBtqi Mí

mvivivZ \_vbn nvRtZ AvUK \_vKvi ctíl igRvbt`i tLutR tKD Avmj bv|  
 Wvej gwis \_vbn fvicŮB KgRZP BmgvBj tnvmb Zvictíl mKvj GMviUv chS-  
 Lvglv AtcŮv Ktib| tKej igRvbt`i QvovtZ thb tKvfbv`i Lvfv•Ůxi t`Lv bvB|  
 tkl chS-Ab` mŹZtiv Rb nvRZevmxi mŹ½ igRvbt`i tKvUŮbtq hvlqv nq|  
 GvŹUg Uz gvWŮ-Gi AcivŹa Av`vj Z igRvbt`i KvivMvŹi cvVvfbvi wbt`R t`b|  
 GgbwK Av`vj tZ igRvbt`i ctŮ tKvfbv tKšmj tKl cvlqv hvqwb| wbtRi  
 AvZmŹvŹeva t\_tK igRvbl KvDtK mŹcwik Kivi Rb` GKevi etjwb| AMZ`v  
 tejv GKUv bvMv` igRvbt`i PÆMŮg tK>`xq KvivMvŹi wbtq hvlqv nq| tRj Lvbn  
 tKgb RvqMv? igRvbt`i Rvbn wŮj bv| hŹZvUKz Rvfb Zv IB tRj Lvbn evBŹi  
 Lei| mvrV tfvŹMi Rb` AcivaxK tRŹ cvVvfbv nq| GgbwK mkŹ ev wvbkŹ  
 Kviv`Ê mŹúŹKŮ iRgvb tZgb wKQB Rvfb bv| tmwU` tPŠi wktKi tjvni tMU  
 Lj tZB tRj Lvbn wŹZŹi `wŹŹi mgqKvi Lvevi Avmvi Letii gŹZv GKUv  
 tKvjvnj cŹo tMŹv| wŹZŹi tJvK\_tjvi tPvtLgŹL wKkvi aivi gŹZv JxŹZi  
 nvZQwb| bZb tK tK Avmj? cŹvZb Kviv Avmj? tK tK gw³ tctjv? KŹZv  
 ivŹRi Lei ZLb PÆMŮg tRj Lvbn gŹL| wŹZŹi huiv AvŹQb Zuiv tZv Letii  
 AvMŮn RvbtZ PvBŹeB AvR wK NUj?

Wvfb-ewtq bv ZvKŹq tmvRv nuUv t`q igRvb| wCQzwCQz gBZ`v| ewŹi gŹZv Pvi cvk  
 t\_tK cŹkewlŹ nqŹ ewŹo tKvB? Lei wKŹv? igRvb eŹŹZ cvŹi PŹ \_vKŹj wec`  
 tenk| wŹZŹi wŹZŹi Pvi nvZcvŹq cŹwZ tbq igRvb| GKRB KŹq` GŹKevŹi MvŹq  
 av°v tgŹiB wRŹÁm KtibŹ Kx ABŹjv, KŹv Kvfb hvq bv? igRvb Gevi gŹ tLvŹj|  
 ewŹo w`qv tZvi Kvg Kx? mŹ½ mŹ½ `wZbRb KŹq` tZv igRvbt`i DtŹŹk` eŹbv  
 gwŹŹi gŹZv tZŹo AvŹmb| igRvb wPrKvi KŹi ejŹZ \_vŹKŹ Lei`vi! Rvb LvBqv  
 dvjvgywKŠ| Aí I IŹaB KvR nq| tŹŹi Avmv wZbRb wKQv teK Kmvi gŹZv t\_tg  
 Avevi wRŹÁm KtibŹ ewŹi KŹvq Kx RvZ hvŹeŹb? Lp bv WvKwZ?

igRvb wKQv `wŹi mvŹ\_ ZLb tQvÆ Reve t`qŹ Lp| iŹb gBZ`v fvŹjv KŹi GKevi  
 igRvbt`i w`ŹK ZvKvq| Lp Kijvg KLB? igRvBb`v GBWv Kx KBŹjv? wbtRi  
 KvbtKl wŹkŹm KiŹZ cvŹi bv gBZ`v| hv ejvi igRvBb`vB ejK tŹŹe gBZ`v  
 AvMŠKŹi w`ŹK wŹqvŹj Kej t\_tK iŹv cvlqv tgvŹŹMi gŹZv fŹq fŹq tPvL  
 tevŹvq| cŹg cŹkŹ Reve Rvbn Rb` ZLŹbv DrmK `GKRb ewŹi K\_v wRŹÁm  
 Ktib| Gevi igRvb `fvemj f Reve t`qŹ ewŹo, ivDRvb| AgvB A`Źi `wovŹb  
 ZvivfvBtqi tJvKRb mevBŹK mŹi thŹZ ejŹj AŹbKUv MulŹMivŹgi nvŹUi  
 K`vbevPviŹi tJ KPvi t`l qvi gŹZv mevB LwbKUv RvqMv KŹi w`tjv igRvbt`i|

Avgt`i gšx gtnv`qMY tKvrbv dj K DtbvPtbi mgq `j xq tj vKRb MvtqMvtq  
 `moq thfvt gšx gtnv`qtK Af`\_bv Rvbrq, tmi Kg Af`\_bv bv w`tj l, hvi hvi  
 RvqMvq `moq t`tKB mevB igRvbt`i mivmwi tnU hvl qv cŁ`¶ Ki tZ \_vtKb|  
 AwZ Drmvnx `GKRb wZxq cŁkē Reve tkvbi Rb` ZLtbv igRvbt`i Df`tk` cŁkē  
 Kti Ptj b| tKD GKRb tRvi Mj vq igRvbt`i ct¶ ReveUv nuKtj vñ Lp Qvov  
 ivDRvbi tKD tRj Lvbrq Avtm bmk? igRvb Avi gBZ`vi nuUv \_vtg ZvivfvBtqi  
 KvQvKwQ Gtm| ZvivfvB `k-ctbtiv Rb Ktqw` tewóZ Ae`vq GtZv¶Y tek tLvK  
 tgRvRB wQtj b| Gevi `qs ZvivfvB wRtÁm Ktibñ ivDRvb`v, KbBK`v AvtQvov?  
 igRvb Reve t`q- Avivi emio, eiv|

Ñ tKvbr emio?

Ñ tPŠ`j x emio|

GKRb mvMt`i`tk evg nvZUv tUcvi Rb` emotq w`tZ w`tZ Kcvtj fuR Ztj  
 ZvivfvB Gevi gBZ`vi Df`tk` tPvL bv Ltj B wRtÁm Ktibñ tZuqvivi emio ntU?  
 gBZ`vi e`tj ReveUv igRvbB t`qñ mØxc| Lp evtjv tKvZvñ ejtZ ejtZ  
 ZvivfvB GKRb mvMt`i`i Nvto AtbKuv BwR tPqvti gZv wbtRi kixiUv Gwj tq  
 w`tq Wvb nvZUv GKevi gmq Zvovtvi gZv Kti Mfxi cj tK kxZKvj xb ga`tyi  
 gRv`vi tiv` tcvntZ e`vKj ntq ctib| igRvb ev gBZ`v tKDB ZvivfvBtqi tmB  
 inmgq Bkvivi wKQB eštZ cvti bv| Gici ZvivfvBtqi tj vKRb igRvb Avi  
 gBZ`vi tmehvZæDtv cti tj tM hvq| tRj Lvbrq| th GtZv K`i Zv igRvb ev  
 gBZ`vi Kvti vi B AvtM Rvov wQj bv|

eDevRvti i tgvo t`tK igRvbtK hLb cvj k ati, tm `k` t`tLwQj gvĤ GKRb|  
 Pvtqi t`vKvb`vi ewi kvBj + Qvj vg| Kixg `Mxti i emotZ wUDkwb tktl cŁqB  
 igRvb Qvj vtgi t`vKvbt Pv wMvitiU tLtZv| cŁq `pQi ati igRvb gv÷vi tK tPtB  
 Qvj vg`v| igRvbtbi gZv gv÷vi G cvovq Avi tKD bvB| igRvbtbi KvQ hvi tQtj  
 tqtqB cŁBtfU coK bv tKb, fvjt v tiRvè tm KiteB| Avi igRvbtbi gZv fvjt v  
 tQtj eDevRvti tZgb tKD Avmtj tZv? t`Lv ntj B wRtÁm Kiteñ Qvj vg fvB  
 K`vgb AvtQb? tmB igRvb gv÷vi tK Wvej gyis \_vbi cvj k ati wbtq tMtj Qvj vg  
 wK Avi etm \_vKtZ cvti!

bZb Kti t`l qv Pvtqi cwb ZLtbv tKwuj tZ fvjt vfvte tduUv| ZwoNmo Kti Pj v  
 wvftq GK Sufci `iRv eÜ Kti Qvj vg`v| Avej wmoi m½ KtqKwUgvĤ KwWhy³  
 Wj wdb g`vPUv tKvgtoi \_vgtZ , tR Lwuj Mvq Lwuj cvq tewtq cto t`vKvb`vi|  
 Nvtmi Wwvi wkwktii gZv Zvi Kcvtj KtqK tduUv Nvg Uj gj dltQ ZLb|

wekʃivʃWi gʃL Gʃm Pvi wʃK GʃKevi ZvKvq Qvj vgʻv | igRvb gv ÷ vʃi i evmv tKv\_vq  
 Zvl Rvbv tʃB Zvi | cwi wPZ hvʃK cvʃʹQ ZvʃKB wRʃÁm Kʃi | igRvb gv ÷ vʃi i evmv  
 tKD tʃtʃ bv | eQi wZʃtʃK AvʃM ewi kvʃj i evbwocvov t\_ʃK eDevRvʃi dʻwɔwɔj mn  
 Gʃm lʃv Qvj vgʻv | PvUMui AvʃÁwʃj K fvlvUv GLʃbv cʃivcʃi tevʃS bv Qvj vgʻv |  
 eDevRvʃi i tɔvʃto tUv0 gʃZv GKUv tʻvKvb Zʃj Pv-wmMvʃiU wɛwɛui eʻemv Zvi | Zvl  
 WwM KvɔvBj ʻvʃi gvʃm gvʃm cÁvk UvKv wʃZ nq | DʃʹQʻ-ûɔwK t\_ʃK tinvB tʃtʃZ  
 Wvej gʃi s \_vbvi cʃj kʃʻ i Rbʻl gvʃSgʃaʻ cÁvk GKk \_bʃZ nq | GiKg  
 UvbwUmbi eʻemvi lci cʃP tʃtʃUi msmvi Qvj vgʻv | NÈv ʻʃ Gʃi lʃi wRÁvmv Kʃi  
 tKvʃbv j vʃ nq bv | Dʃèv cʃj tʃki K\_v iʃtʃ Qvj vʃgi eD Qvj vgʻvʃi Avi ivʻwq tei  
 nʃZ tʻq bv |

mvivivZ Wvej gʃi s \_vbvi nvRZLvʃvq igRvb Avi gBZʻvi Rbʻ tKD Avmj bv | l i v  
 wʃtʃRivl KvDʃK wKQyejj bv | KvDʃK tKvb Leil cvWj bv | AʃtʃKUv Kcvʃj hv  
 AvʃQ ZvB ciL KiʃZB tʃb gʃtʃ gʃtʃ cʃZÁv Kʃi igRvBbʻv | Avi gBZʻv tʃZv  
 AvʃiK nvev | igRvb gvʃ ÷ vi mʃ½ \_vKʃj Zvi Avevi Kxʃmi wPŠʻ? nvRZLvʃvi gʃaʻ  
 tʃ Abʻ GK RMZ Zv evʻe AwʃÁZv Qvov Abɔvʃv Kiv Kvi evʃci eʻvUvi mvaʻ?  
 wʃtʃivBbwPʃʻ i Avevi nvRZLvʃvq Avj vʻv Kʻ i | tʃkvi UvBg nBʃj nq lʃʻ i wʃtʃivBb  
 tʃRvMvi KBiv wʃZ nBʃev bZèv Mvj wMvj wʻqv tKvb iKg gʃPʃj Kv QvovB QvBiv wʃZ  
 nq | AvovBNʃUvq GK wniʻ i KvŬKwZʃʹ BLv igRvb Avi gBZʻv tek tLvk tɔRvʃRB  
 wQj | gʃtʃB nʻwQj bv tʃ Zvʃʻ i cʃj tʃk aBiv AvbʃQ | gʃtʃ nBZvʃQ kL KBiv tKvb  
 DReʃK tʻ tʃk XʃKv AvR\_ we me eʻvcvi mʻvcvi GbRq Ki ZvʃQ | ivZ AvovBUvq wniʻ  
 wɔTʃvʃi tʃmʻQvq cʃj k QvBiv tʻ l qvi ci cŬg lʃʻ i gʃtʃ nBj GUv \_vbv nvRZLvʃv |  
 ciwʻ b GKUzʃej v KʃiB tʻvKvb tLʃtʃj Qvj vgʻv | gʃtʃi gʃaʻ ZLʃbv igRvb gv ÷ vʃi i  
 Kx nʃj v tʃm wPŠʻ-Nj cvK Lvq | fʃj Kʃi ʻʃevi wʃj Kvi wʃtʃ dʻvʃtʃj Pvʃq | tKUwʃj i cwb  
 tʃtʃj bZb Kʃi cwb PovʃZ ivʻv μm Kʃi Gcvʃi AvmʃZB Qvj vgʻv i tPvL cʃi  
 bvCʃgi wi Kkvq | bvCgʃK Qvj vgʻv fʃtʃj vɔʃZv tʃtʃb | bvCg fʃvB tʃh igRvb gvʃ ÷ vʃi i  
 eŬz Zvl Rvʃb |

mʃèvʃvʃk nBqv MʻvʃQ bvCg fʃvBŃ Qvj vgʻv i wPrKvʃi bvCg wi KkvAj vi gqj vʃyʃ  
 mʻvZmʻvʃZ tʃfRv kvʃUʻnvZ Qʃtʃq \_vgvi BwʃZ wʃtʃ cvèv wRÁvmv Kʃi Ń Kx ABʃQ  
 Qvj vgʻvʻ?

Ń Avʃtʃ tʃMv i gRvb gvʃ ÷ vi tʃi cʃj tʃk aBiv j Bqv MʻvʃQ |

Qvj vgʻv \_vgʃZ bv \_vgʃZ bvCg Avevi cʃkæKʃi Ń Knb?

Ñ KvBj mÜvi Kvťj , ej tZ ej tZ Qvj vg'v tKvgťi cüvPvťbv MvgQv Lťj Zvi tÜbkmb  
gŁ tgvťQ|

Ñ AvB"Qv, AuB t`BiÑ eťj bvCg wKQÜv `\*ZZvi mvť\_ wi KkvAj vťK eocj hvl qvi  
wbť`R t`q|

bvCťgi gv\_vq ZLb `wbqvi wPšv| igRvBb'v tZv tm iKg tcvj v bv| Kvm wm. t\_ťK  
wPwb| tKvťbw`b Kvťiv mvť\_ MÊťMvj tZv `ťi i K\_v GKUz gťbvvgwj b" chš-nqwb|  
mevi mvť\_B igRvBb'vi Mjvq Mjvq LwZi| igRvBb'vťi cŷj tk aite K'vb?  
eDevRvťi Kvťivi mvť\_ SMov nťj tZv AvgvťiB AvťM Klťbi K\_v| bwmK cŷj k fj  
KBiv igRvBb'vťi aiťjv| nvDMvi R'vg ciťZ Avi mgq cvBťj v bv| KwPKÉ we`v  
wbťKZťbi mvgťb tejv `kUv evRťj B nťjv| BkKj QwU nťj XvKvi iv`vi gťZv R'vg  
j vťM GB tcvU©KvťbKwJs tivťWI| gMxi tcvj vťMv Mwmo ivnvi RvqMv IťMvi evťci  
iv`vq| X'vgwb g'wm\_jvi Kvievi `vťLv| j 3/4v migl Kťi bv| GK`g Zj c'vU  
chš-`vLvťbv j vMťev| Avi e'vUv\_jťvbl ev K'vgb AvnšK! eDť`iB cvVvťbv j vMťe  
`ťj ev"Pr AvbťZ|

evg w`qv KvBUv hvl Ñ agťKi mťiB bvCg wi KkvAj vťK wbť`R t`q| Avi GKUz  
nťj B wZb gb IRťbi Lvjvšy Zui t`o gb IRťbi Zjvi e`vi gťZv tXDK  
ťgtqÜvťK wbťq bvCťgi wi KkvťKB cŷj aivmvB KiťZv| hvK Aťi i Rb" evPr tMťjv|  
G mgq UšK\_jťviB ev wK GťZv Ri"wi Kvg th, f'vovi cvťj i gťZv e`ťi i wťK  
QÜťZ nťe| IB wgtv Lvovqv Lvovqv Kx `vťLv? Wwb cvťki GKUv Lwŷj wi Kkvi  
Pvj KťK bvCg Kov agK j vMvq| wťknviv Lwŷj wi Kkvi Pvj K Kx Reve wťZ  
PvBťj v, Zv bv iťbB bvCg jvd wťq wi Kkv t\_ťK tbtg Wwb nvťZ mťRvťi GK Nv  
ewmťq t`q Lwŷj Mvťq `vi tgvUv tPBb civ hvĭwenxb tmB wi Kkvi Pvj KťK| hvi  
evg nvťZi AťaR tcvov tbwf wděvi wMvťiU wMűťK cťi bvCťgi wi Kkvq| gvi-  
LvI qv wi KkvAj v wKQz GKUv ej te ev cvěv GK Nv t`evi cŷwZ wbťZ wbťZ bvCg  
mcvmc Avťiv `ŷNv ewmťq t`q ZvťK| BťZvgťa" KťqKwU wi Kkv Mvťq Mvťq be  
`šwĚi gťZv Rwotq Av"QvgťZv RUj vUv cvKvq| bvCg ZLťbv tKDťU mvťci gťZv  
dmťQ| igRvBb'vťK cŷj tk aivi `ťq `vqx thťbv GB Lwŷj Mvťq `vi tPBb civ  
wi KkvAj vUv|

I wťK ZvivfvB wMvťi tU j šŷ GKUv mŁUvb wťq igRvbťK wRMvqÑ tZuqviv `BRb  
aiv cBR" bv? igRvb wK Reve t`te? e'vUv gBZ'v Gi AvťMI bwmK `ŷZbevi \_ybv  
nvRZ LvűťQ| wKš' cŷj tk i f'vťb IWi ci t\_ťK Kw`b tmB th' i i" nťjv, Zvi Avi  
ŷwš-ťbB| wKQŷY Pz tZv Avevi evDjvi gvi gťZv nvDgvD Kťi Iťv gBZ'v| gv-  
evc giťj I gvbťI Ggb Kű` wKbv mť`n| ZvivfvB Iqvťi G'vĚz\_vgťZ KbÑ Bkiv

Kti igRvb ejtZ ii" Ktiñ e'vcvi tZgb wK"Qz bv| eDevRvti Kixg `~Mxtii  
 tcuqvti covB Qvj vg fvBi t`vKvbi w`tk AvBtZwQj vg| ``wL, Mui i gL gBZ`vti  
 Pri cuPRtb wgg +gvi ZvtQ| me Rybqi tcvj vcvBb| wRMvBj vg e'vcvi Kx? tZuqv  
 BZvti gvii K'v? KIqv bvB, ejv bvB Avgvtil gviZ ii" Kijtjv| Avg wK Avi  
 eBm`v \_v°g? cvtk cvBj vg KPv| Rvti Kq KvDdjvi KPv| GKUv fvB½v AvgI ii"  
 Kijvg| `wZbWvti KqWv w`tjB t`šo| GKUvi m½ gBZ`v ZLtbv VvmvVwm  
 KiZvtQ| tmBWvti w`jvg Gt°qvti gv\_vq| gv\_v dvBAv tevqvj gvtQi gtZv nv ABqv  
 wdbwK w`qv i³ evBivBtjv| fvOv KPv d'vj vBqv nuUv aijvg| tKvZ \_vBKv cvj tki  
 GKUv f'vb AvBmv gBZ`vti ati nvZbvtZ| Avg thtbv Gmtei wKQB Rmb bv|  
 tmvRv iv`+aBiv Qvjvgvi t`vKvbi w`tk hvBZwQ| cvj tki MmoUv wK Avgvi cvtk  
 AvmtZB `Rb cvj k j vdvBqv bvgj | Avgvti Kqñ MmoZ IV|

ZvivfvB Gevi Avtiv DrmK ntq wRMvqñ Bev wK RuvZv AvPj bv?

ñ Kx Rmb| igRvbi tQvÆ Reve| Gevi ZvivfvB gBZ`vi w`tk bRi t`q| G`vtZv  
 Kuf`vb Kxqi? ivDRvb`v tcvqi jtm aiv cBtR`v bv, gvBtZv AtUvtgwK gvd  
 nBqv M'vtQ| G`vqv wKqi j vB Kuf`vi?

ñ ZvivfvB, ZB Avti evPv| etj gBZ`v Avtiv tRvti ev`Pv wki i gtZv nvDgvD Kti  
 Itv| G mgq GKRB mvMt` GtZv¶Y ati evbvtbv MuRvi w÷KUv Zvi fvBtqi nvZ  
 w`tq etj ñ I`v` aivb|

ZvivfvBtqi m½i tjvK,tjv GtZv¶Y gtbvthvMi mv`\_ MuRv evbvtbv t`LwQj Avi  
 It`i AvjvcPwi Zv`ibwQj| Zvt`i ga` t`tk wPKb tivMv cvZjv ZvjcvZvi  
 tmcvBtqi gtZv GKRB DtV Gtm ZvivfvBtqi tVutU aiv MuRvi w÷tk g`vtPi  
 mrvnth` Av\_b awitq t`q| ZvivfvB gBZ`vi Ici t`tk tPvL Nwtq MuRvi Rj š-  
 Av\_tbtittL j`¶ GKUv Uvb w`tq meUKztawqv wMtj tdjvi Rb` tgi`Ê tmvRv Kti  
 wcu wcu tPvtL Avevi gBZ`vi w`tk ZwmKtq RvbtZ Pvqñ wKqi jvB tZvi jtm  
 ev`vev` ABtq`?

gBZ`vi Kvbwq weivg citZ GtZv¶¶Y GKUv hZmB e'vcvi NUtjv| Gevi gBZ`v  
 ejtZ ii" Ktiñ eDevRvtii G`vÆv gvBqv jtm Auqvi wcuwZ| tivR GKevi `~vnn  
 bv ABtj Auqvi fvjtjv jv`tm bv, ZvivfvB| civbWv QudU Kti| KvBj I AvBjvg  
 PuBtZ| tcuqv\_jvb tWBwj Auqvti dtjv Kitzv| wK"Qzb" Kq| kwn` ~šjZ Kte Iuv  
 K'ivvg L`vj ZwQj| Ktei D'evctovZ mÄZvMv evmv| mÄZv, Auti t`B t`vZvjvi  
 evi`vq AvBqvti wPwqv d'vj vBtq`| AvB wbpz ABqvti wPwqv thB Zwj ,G`vtb  
 AvPw¶ Pvi gBK`vZb Auti thb wKj Nwt gvBtR`|

û, B>Uvfiw÷s Kvmbx| etj ZvivfvB j æ† GKUv Uvb tğti MuRvi w÷KUv Wvbcv†k  
 emv †KwKj P¶i tjvKu†K †`q| G ch†q tjvnyi Wwû civ tLuPv tLuPv `moi  
 GKRb K†q` j j v gvb†i g†Zv nuUzemK†q nuU†Z nuU†Z G†m Mv†qi gqj v tMwAi  
 fuR L†j `†Uv tduYwB†j i tevZj ZvivfvB†qi D†i†k` w†Z w†Z etj Ñ I `v ,  
 cvj †k bwmK gvj wKQzivBLv w†Q|

gBZ`v A™Z Kvqvi tetU tjvKUvi w†K GKevi ZwmK†q Avevi ej †Z \_v†KÑ weklm  
 K†ib ZvivfvB, cv°v GK erm†i i t†ig| Aui wPwQvb Avi w`bœcwi | Zq mwÂZvi  
 wPwI BZviv wbb b` cv†i | G ch†q ZvivfvB Afq w†q etj I †vÑ mveYm, ev†ci  
 e`vUv mvi vg| †Zv wPwQvb cBiv tkvbi , Kx j `vL†Q, i wb|

I w†K eoc†j t††Q bvCg Zvmwq v eK j vB†i†Z cvq wgv†K| wgvYkv†vi tPqv†i  
 tVm w†q Aviv†Q comQj AvLZvi "3/4vgvb Bwj qv†mi ô†`vR†Li / g|ô bv ZwmK†qB  
 AvMš†Ki D†i†k etj I †vÑ tmU fv†j v tbB| tUwj tdvb Kiv hv†e bv| bvCg  
 wKkvAj v†K gvivi mgq th tğRv†R wQj , Zvi t††q wY tğRv†K c†Zev` K†i  
 DV†j vÑ gwmMi tcvqv AvB tdvb Ki†Z b` Avmm| igRvBb`v†i cvj †k aB†R`| Gv†b  
 Kx Kiwe K`? wgvYnv†Zi Pw†MvQv w†q ô†`vR†Li / †gô†i tLv†v cvZvq Pvcv w†Z  
 w†Z etj K†nvb? wKq i j vB? AvB Rv†j wK Avi gwmMi tcv tZuqvi Kv†Q AvBib`v?  
 w¶c†Zvi m†½ Reve †`q bvCg| wgvY mvgbvmvgvb nvZ , w†q G†Zv¶Y wbi†e wbiw†k  
 etmQ†j b †`vKvb gwmKj iBmDw†b| Nubv e†Z t†i bvCg†K wZwb c†k†i bÑ  
 tKvb igRvBb`v? Av†bMv gv†÷vi?

n e†vÑ msw¶B Reve †`q bvCg| i†b iBmDw†b†i Kcv†j wPšv fuR c†o|  
 tQv†ej v t†KB igRv†K fv†j v tQ†j w†m†e t†bb wZwb| tvcvi w`wNi cwöğ  
 cv†ovZ igRv†i evm| etov fvBUv iKgvb e`†i i wmwKDwi wU B†c†i n†j I  
 GKUz gv`vb Uv†ci| tcvU†Kv†j w†Z iKgvb A†bK gv`vb Ki†j I igRvb  
 G†Kev†i tmvbi UKiv tQ†j | tQv†ej v evc gi†j I iKgv†bi g†Zv gv`vb nq bvB|  
 g`wU†K B>Uv wgw†q†U fv†j v tiRvè Kivi ci wPvMvs BDwbfw†w†Z weveG  
 coZv†Q| eqm Kmo GKk n†j I GB A†eq†mB fv†j vB KvgvB KiZv†Q| B`Qvg†Zv  
 `jv†Z UvKvI I ov†Q| gb w†q tj Lvcov K†i gv†÷vi | Avgv†i tLvKbI igRvb  
 gv†÷v†i i Kv†Q A¼, Bwj k co†Z Pvq| gv†÷v†i i G`v†Zv mgq KB? tmw`b KBj Ñ  
 ôK†j †Ri e`vPUv tkI n†j B tLvKb†i cove| Av†b†Kv†b wPšv b Mi b, e†v|ô Ggp  
 gwmI gvb†i igRvb gv†÷v†i†i cvj †k aB†R` wKq i j vB? iBmDw†b wKQ†ZB G c†k†e  
 Reve L†R cvq bv| bvCg-wgv†i D†i†k` wZwb `i w† K†U etj bÑ tZuqv†v \_vbvZ  
 hI | tUqv cqm v j vB†j Av†i tdvb w`I | iBmDw†b†i K\_v tkI bv nB†ZB bvCg Avi  
 wgvWvej gwi s \_vbvi D†i†k i I bv †`q|

mÄZv gBZ`vfi wPw`Z wK wj tL`Q Zv tkvbi Rb` ZvivfvBtqi e`vcK AvMñ t`tL  
 igRvb Avei gl tLv j Ñ IB gvmi tcvqi n`wWg AutPwb? wPw`Zv Avi tMv wj L`v  
 t`I b jv`M, ZvivfvB| i`btZ PvBtj Avqvi cwo tkvbb jvMtev| ZvivfvB Gevi  
 gBZ`vfi wPwLvbv tei Kivi wbt`R w`tq GKUv Qq BwÄ tevZtj i gl DtbwPb Kti  
 XK XK AgZ cvb Kti tbb| tivij AvBqv cotQ, IB MvQZjvi wPb j IÑ etj  
 wbtRB AvtM I`Vb ZvivfvB| ZvivfvBtqi bZb cjuZb wkl`Kj I Zvi wCQz wCQz  
 tmw`tK hvq|

PÆMög tK`xq KvivMvti i GB GKUv fv`tj v w`K| eqm wmw R KovB MvQ`tj v Qvqvi  
 tmdn Ktqw`t`i GKUzhv w`-t`q| tKv`bv tKv`bv MvtQi eqm tZv Awk ev GKtkv  
 ev Zvi I tenk| MvQ`tjvi kvLv-c`kvLvq bvbv t`tki bvbvb cwlLiv Gtm Ktqw`t`i  
 evsjvi loFZtK gtb Kwitq t`q| th KovB MvQUvq ZvivfvB wCv tVwKtq etmtQb,  
 Zvi mt½ ZvivfvBtqi evtiv ermtii eÜZj| KovB MvQUvi th Astk ZvivfvB wCv  
 tVwKtqtQb Zvi iO tRvtj Lvi tctUi i`tOi mt½' thb AtbKUvB wgtj hvq|  
 tRvtj Lv`K wetq Kivi AvovB ermtii gv\_vq ZvivfvB wCZv nlqvi tMŠie jvf  
 Ktib| Avi cŷ wmv`Ri eqm GK ermi bv cjtZB bxjgwb tvcv nZ`vKv`E  
 ZvivfvBtqi hve¾xeb tRj nq| cŷgw`tK tRj Lvbvq tRvtj Lvi Rb` ZvivfvBtqi Kx  
 th Kó ntZv| KovBMvQUvi GLvbUvq etmB ZLb gtb QudUwb `t Kitzv ZvivfvB  
 w`ev `cæ t`tL| GLb lme mtq tMtQ| tRj Lvbi tbZv etb hvlqvi ci Avq  
 tivRMvi gkvj v fv`tj vB| tRvtj Lvi glL eukLvxi fv½v tmiZUvi gtZv tmB  
 nvnvKvi Avi tbB| wmv`R `tj hvq| MZ ermi Kvm dvBt`f U`vtj vUctj ew`E tctqtQ  
 wmv`R| `wK cwlKvq ZLb wmv`Ri Qwel Qvcv ntqvQj | B`úvnbx cvej K `tj  
 Iô tkYxtZ fwZ`nlqvi ci wK¶Kivl wmv`Ri cksmvq cÄgl| At¼i bZb wK¶K  
 Kv`m GKw`b wmv`RtK wRÁvmv KtiwQtj bÑ tZvgvi eev wK Ktib? wmv`R tKv`bv  
 Reve bv w`tq dnc`q Wktj DtvwQj | NUbvUv tnWgv÷vi chS-MwotqvQj | GLb Avi  
 wmv`RtK tKD G ai`bi c`æKti bv|

Wvej gwi s \_vbvq Gtm bvCg Avi wgvY LpB nZvk| GKNÈv AvtMB Pjv vb ntqtQ  
 I`i| GLb Dcvq GKgv` Dwkj aiv| KwZ`R fvUwi Qvov tZgb tKv`bv Dwkj tK  
 fv`tj v tPtbl bv Iiv| wKŠ` KwZ`R fvÈwi tK wK GLb cvl qv hvte? ¶xcZvi mt½ \_vbv  
 t`tK tei nq Iiv| cvtQ GmAvB kvnRvnb tKvb K\_vq I`i tK tnb`v Kti tm  
 fq`Zv itqtQB| GgwbtZ bvCtgi bvtg `yZbUv ivR%wZK gvgj v AvtQ \_vbvq| tenk  
 wi· tbl qv wK nte bv| iKgvb fvBti GKUv tdlv Kiv hvqÑ ej tZ ej tZ wi Kkvq  
 I`v bvCg Avi wgvY iKgvb fvBi e`ti thgb c`ve ZvtZ `Pvi Rb Dwkj Rvbvtkvbv  
 \_vKtZB cvti | `vLwj bv Awj g`vfi MZgv`m GK NÈvi gta` Rwgwb KivBtj v iKgvb

fvB| wgvj K\_vq mvq w`tq bvCg etj Ñ GtZv¶Y û`vB e`vevK UvBg bó KiwQ| Pj  
i Kgvb fvBti me KB|

ZvivfvBi hviv P`vjv PvgPv, Lvevti Zvt`i tKvfbv KgwZ tbB| BtZvgta` `çtii  
Lvevi wbtq MvQZjvq nwmRi ntqtQ Ktqw` tgvmtj g| tgvmtj g ZvivfvBtK fvtojvB  
mæjyb Ktib| ZvtK t`tL ZvivfvB cæKtibÑ wK e`vcvi tgvmtj g? Avgvi `ßRb  
tgngvb AvtQ, tZvgvti Zv tKD Kq bvB? Revte tgvmtj g Wvtj i evj wZi w`tK  
ZwKtq nvZ KPj vtZ \_vtK| ZvivfvB ZLb hçx¶t¶i tRbvtoj t`i gtZv tRvoMjvq  
KgvÜ KtibÑ `ß c`vtKU weivmb cvVvl, Rj w`| ZvivfvBtqi wbt`R tctq tgvmtj g  
fvZ ZiKwi tWKwm fiv PviPvKvi tvj vMmo ti tL `Z cv Pvjvq|

KovB MvQZjv t`tK tRj Lvbi DPzt`lqvj tewk`ti bq| t`lqvtoj i lctii w`tK  
Avevi ermi wZtbK ntjv Zvikuvi teov t`lqv ntqtQ| t`lqvtoj i tKvj tN¶l th  
eqmx KuVvj MvQUv, lUvq KuVvtj i th QovQwo, nVvr ZvKvtj gtb nte eZgvb  
miKvtii wei`tx eySev wkqvtoj i tKvb`vex Av`vtqi wgvQj| lB KuVvj MvQUv t`tKB  
wZb eQi AvtM tRj Lvbi t`tK cvj tbvi mgq Kig MvRx cv tft`wQtb| fv½v cv  
fvtojv nvlqvi AvtMB PÆMög tgvwtKj KtjR nvmcvZvj t`tK tdi Kig MvRx  
cvjvq| ctii ermi eukLvjtZ cwtj tki \_wtjZ th wZbRb WwKvZ gviv hvq, Zvi  
gta` Kig MvRxl wQj| Kig MvRxi gZi msev` PÆMög tK>`tq KvivMvti tçQvgt  
ivDRvtbi AmacZ` Le©Kivi Rb` tmw`b Ab` Ktqw`iv wgtj ivDRvbevmx Ktqw`t`i  
lci Kvj %ækvLx Stoi gtZv nVvr nvjjv Pvjvj| tmw`bB ZvivfvB t`wLqt t`q Kig  
MvRx gitj l ivDRvtbi KZg; tRj Lvbvq Kxfvte AUU \_vtK| QqRtbi `iay gv\_v  
duUtojv, nvZ-cv fv0tojv AvU`kRtbi| btib gv÷vtii gtZv tMv-tePviv whwb wKbv  
wg\_v gvgjvq Avmvg wntmte LvgvLv tRj LvUtQb, tmB wbowin gv÷vi chS-  
ZvivfvBtqi wKj Nyl t`tK tmw`b tinvb cvq bvB| tmw`b t`tKB tRj Lvbvq  
ivDRvtbi bZb m`¶ ZvivfvB| Avi tRj Lvbvq ivDRvtbi KZg; eySev AvtMi  
tPtql mçZwôZ nj| tmB t`tK ZvivfvBtqi Avi tKvfbv Afve \_vKtjv bv| gvtm  
gvtm ewotZ tRvtj LvK Kwo Kwo UvKv cvVvb| wZbUv mōvgj Avi GKUv j etYi  
Bûw÷`i gvwj K GLb PÆMög tRj Lvbi m`¶ ZvivfvB| PÆMög kni GgbwK  
ivDRvb, eukLvj x, Pw`bvBk, Avtbvqviv, cuUqvql ZvivfvBtqi gwmK tçmtWuU etki  
gtZv wekvj c`ve| KvK tKv\_vq Lp Kiv jvMte tm wbt`R tRj Lvbvq etmB t`b  
ZvivfvB| ZvivfvBtqi tewk K`i evto wbePb Avmtj| `i KlvKwl nq tmvm©  
gvidZ| RvZxq msmt`i wbePb t`tK Ktj tRi QvÎ msmt`i wbePb chS-  
ZvivfvBtqi nvZ| ZvivfvB th ct¶i UvKv Lvteb, wbePb Rq Zvt`i Ambev¶  
UvKvi fvM Aek` ¶lgZvmbt`i nvZl tKgtb Kti thtbv tçtQ hvq| ZvivfvB Aek`





gBZ<sup>vi</sup> nwm bv cvlqvq Ab<sup>ivl</sup> GK wemP<sup>i</sup> Kv<sup>it</sup>Y A<sup>tb</sup>KUv j R<sup>y</sup> cvlqvi g<sup>t</sup>Zv  
wb<sup>t</sup>R<sup>t</sup><sup>i</sup> D<sup>pnwm</sup>tK tenk<sup>q</sup>Y<sup>^</sup> xN<sup>o</sup>vqx Kij bv|

nq<sup>t</sup>Zv tRj Lvbvq m<sup>t</sup><sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>i A<sup>tb</sup>tKi Kó<sup>t</sup>K DP<sup>t</sup>K bv w<sup>t</sup>q Z<sup>u</sup><sup>t</sup><sup>i</sup>K wbie m<sup>æ</sup>šyb Rvb<sup>t</sup>Z  
GB D<sup>pnwm</sup> \_vgv<sup>t</sup>bv wKbv<sup>^</sup> uó tevSvi Dcvq tbB| Z<sup>te</sup> nwmUv t<sup>tg</sup> ciš-m<sup>h</sup>h<sup>p</sup>  
wb<sup>t</sup>-R tiv<sup>t</sup><sup>i</sup> g<sup>t</sup>Zv tmLv<sup>t</sup>b ax<sup>ti</sup> ax<sup>ti</sup> GKUv wegZ<sup>o</sup>Ae<sup>vi</sup> m<sup>u</sup>ó nj | Avi h<sup>t</sup>ZvB  
mgq Mov<sup>t</sup>Z j vMj <sup>μ</sup>gkt wegZ<sup>o</sup>tmB <sup>tg</sup>vU fveUv KLB th GKUv m<sup>u</sup>æšy<sup>j</sup> Z<sup>^</sup> j xq  
tKv<sup>im</sup> Kvb<sup>uq</sup> ifc tcj Zv tKD ej<sup>t</sup>Z cv<sup>ti</sup> bv| PÆMö<sup>g</sup> tK<sup>></sup> xq Kv<sup>iv</sup>Mv<sup>ti</sup> i tmw<sup>t</sup> tbi  
tmB te<sup>ev</sup> Kvb<sup>uq</sup> G<sup>t</sup>KG<sup>t</sup>K tKej msL<sup>v</sup> evot<sup>Z</sup> j vMj | Avi tmB welv<sup>g</sup>q Kvb<sup>u</sup>  
g<sup>ta</sup><sup>^</sup> <sup>š</sup> wP<sup>t</sup>Ēi gvb<sup>l</sup> <sup>tj</sup>v wb<sup>t</sup>R<sup>t</sup><sup>i</sup> tKej Mfxi fv<sup>tj</sup> vevmvq ci<sup>ui</sup> Av<sup>ij</sup> <sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>b  
Ki<sup>t</sup>Z j vMj | C<sup>t</sup><sup>i</sup> tKvj vK<sup>ij</sup> tZ<sup>I</sup> ey<sup>Sev</sup> Agb ü<sup>^</sup> Zv <sup>v</sup>tK bv| c<sup>w</sup>\_exi Ab<sup>^</sup> M<sup>h</sup>  
t<sup>tg</sup>K kw<sup>3</sup> kvj x K<sup>v</sup>t<sup>g</sup>ivi m<sup>vn</sup>v<sup>th</sup> IB<sup>^</sup> k<sup>^</sup> aviY Ki<sup>tj</sup> Kv<sup>iv</sup> tevSvi Dcvq tbB GUv  
tKvb tRj Lvbvi ew<sup>t</sup><sup>i</sup> cv<sup>i</sup> <sup>ui</sup>wi K Av<sup>ij</sup> <sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>b| g<sup>tb</sup> n<sup>te</sup> GUv nq<sup>t</sup>Zv tKvb e<sup>ve</sup>teb  
Zx<sup>q</sup><sup>i</sup> w<sup>gj</sup> b t<sup>gj</sup>v| c<sup>w</sup>\_exi me cvc g<sup>t</sup>Q cwe<sup>i</sup> kix<sup>ti</sup> Zviv wb<sup>t</sup>R<sup>t</sup><sup>i</sup> tK w<sup>3</sup>  
Ki<sup>t</sup>Qb ci<sup>ui</sup> e<sup>t</sup>K e<sup>k</sup> w<sup>gj</sup> t<sup>q</sup>|

Qq<sup>w</sup> b c<sup>ti</sup> tRj Lvbvi tM<sup>t</sup>U GKUv tQv<sup>Æ</sup> m<sup>yn</sup>sev<sup>^</sup> wb<sup>t</sup>q nwm<sup>Ri</sup> n<sup>tj</sup>v igRvb gv<sup>÷</sup>v<sup>ti</sup> i  
<sup>^</sup>ß eÜz bvCg, w<sup>g</sup>Vy Avi G<sup>w</sup>W<sup>t</sup>fv<sup>t</sup>KU tej v<sup>t</sup>qZ Kix<sup>g</sup>| MZ GK m<sup>β</sup>vn igRvb Avi  
gBZ<sup>vi</sup> m<sup>t</sup><sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> ZvivfvB<sup>ti</sup> th Kx cwi gvY mL<sup>^</sup> n<sup>t</sup>q<sup>t</sup>Q, Zv tevSv tM<sup>tj</sup>v I<sup>t</sup><sup>i</sup> w<sup>e</sup><sup>v</sup>q  
t<sup>evi</sup> mgq ZvivfvB<sup>ti</sup> tPv<sup>t</sup>Li tKv<sup>t</sup>Y mg<sup>y</sup> a d<sup>to</sup> w<sup>ei</sup>vgnxb Rj hLb wPK<sup>w</sup>PK K<sup>ti</sup>  
I<sup>t</sup>v| gBZ<sup>vi</sup> K<sup>u</sup>ta nvZ t<sup>i</sup>tL ZvivfvB kvš<sup>bv</sup> t<sup>b</sup>ñ m<sup>w</sup>ÄZv<sup>ti</sup> Z<sup>w</sup>g cvBev| AvB Zvi  
e<sup>e</sup><sup>v</sup> Ki Z<sup>w</sup>Q| AvMvgx gv<sup>tm</sup>B AvB evBi nBZ<sup>w</sup>Q| ZLb me<sup>^</sup> vLK<sup>g</sup>|

igRvb<sup>t</sup>K Kx ej<sup>te</sup> ZvivfvB, Zui tKv<sup>t</sup>bv kãB th ZLb fv<sup>lv</sup> L<sup>t</sup>R cvq bv| mvZ w<sup>t</sup> b  
th A<sup>tb</sup>K M<sup>i</sup> Kiv tkl| GKRB eÜ<sup>i</sup> Rb<sup>^</sup> th GK m<sup>β</sup>vn tRj LvU<sup>tj</sup>v, ZvivfvB<sup>ti</sup>  
c<sup>Q</sup><sup>g</sup> tRj LvUvi Aw<sup>f</sup>ÁZv tZv IB eÜz igRvb gv<sup>÷</sup>v<sup>ti</sup> i m<sup>t</sup><sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> üeü w<sup>gtj</sup> hvq|  
igRvb<sup>t</sup>K e<sup>t</sup>K wb<sup>t</sup>q c<sup>l</sup> w<sup>mi</sup>v<sup>t</sup>Ri K<sup>v</sup> <sup>si</sup>Y Kwi t<sup>q</sup> t<sup>b</sup> ZvivfvB| AvB w<sup>mi</sup>v<sup>t</sup>Ri j tM  
tZuq<sup>ti</sup> <sup>^</sup>vnv KivB w<sup>e</sup>tebv| igRvb Avi gBZ<sup>v</sup> hLb bvCg<sup>t</sup><sup>i</sup> Kv<sup>t</sup>Q t<sup>c</sup>Qvq ZL<sup>tb</sup>v  
ZvivfvB tmw<sup>t</sup> tK Z<sup>w</sup>kt<sup>q</sup> nvZ bv<sup>tob</sup> Avi tPvL t<sup>g</sup>v<sup>t</sup>Qb| tRj Lvbvi m<sup>h</sup> n<sup>tj</sup> I  
ZvivfvB th GKRB w<sup>c</sup>Zv, w<sup>mi</sup>v<sup>t</sup>Ri g<sup>t</sup>Zv <sup>g</sup>viw<sup>kc</sup> cvlqv hui GKUv Ae<sup>s</sup> c<sup>l</sup>  
Av<sup>t</sup>Q| GKRB nZfvMv<sup>^</sup> v<sup>gx</sup>, tRv<sup>tj</sup> Lvi g<sup>t</sup>Zv hui GKUv m<sup>n</sup>bxqv eD m<sup>sm</sup>v<sup>ti</sup> | tmB  
ZvivfvB<sup>ti</sup> tPv<sup>t</sup>L AvR<sup>^</sup> w<sup>o</sup>qvi h<sup>t</sup>Zv Rj | tRj Lvbvi m<sup>h</sup> ZvivfvB<sup>ti</sup> G<sup>t</sup>Zv c<sup>f</sup>ve  
Avi <sup>v</sup>t<sup>cv</sup>U <sup>v</sup>K<sup>tj</sup> I tmB Rj wZ<sup>w</sup> tKv<sup>t</sup>bv kw<sup>3</sup> i tRv<sup>to</sup>l AvR th<sup>t</sup>bv Avi AvUKv<sup>t</sup>U  
cv<sup>i</sup>t<sup>Qb</sup> bv| igRvb Avi gBZ<sup>vi</sup> g<sup>t</sup>Zv g<sup>y</sup> n<sup>l</sup> qvi B<sup>Qv</sup> ZvivfvB<sup>ti</sup> I th gv<sup>t</sup>S gv<sup>t</sup>S  
nq<sup>l</sup> hv wZ<sup>w</sup> KvD<sup>t</sup>K ej<sup>t</sup>Z cv<sup>ti</sup> b bv| tmB tMvcb<sup>^</sup> M<sup>^</sup> tM KóUv th AvR ZvivfvB<sup>ti</sup>  
g<sup>ta</sup><sup>l</sup> nVv<sup>r</sup> dv<sup>ey</sup>b Kq<sup>v</sup>kvq RU cvKv<sup>t</sup>bv wegZ<sup>o</sup>ewi avivi g<sup>t</sup>Zv U<sup>c</sup>Uvc Si<sup>t</sup>Z <sup>v</sup>tK|

[ 10 A†±vei 2003 \ †fv†i i KvMR mvgwqKx ]

ტუბი ტდი I qvj vi Wtqwi i cvZv t\_ტK

8 ^ekvL 1409 mvj \

Avghi tKvbl Ni bvB| tKvbl ewol bvB| wKšy\_vKvi PgrKvi GKUv RvMv AvtQ|  
tmLvfb Avwg w`tbi PweYk NsUvB \_wK| evtiv-tZtiv eQi eqm \_vBKv gvŏti nvivqv,  
AtbK `tfM KvWvqv GB RvMvWvti Avwg LBR`v cvBwQ| LBR`v bv cvBqv Kl b DvPZ  
RvMvWvi j tm tgv GKUv eÜZj ABtQ| ZvB GBnvfb \_vKZwQ| hw` I GBnvfb \_vKtZ  
Avghi nvRvi I Svfgj v tgvKvfej v Ki tZ nBZvtQ| KviY RvqMvUv cvevj K wi tj tUW|  
RvqMvUv avg`gvY| AtbKUv hvhveit` i gtZv| AvR GB t÷kvfb tZv Kvj Avti K  
t÷kvfb| AvR bMt i tZv Kvj GtKvfti cj Mutq| AvR ivRavbxtZ tZv Kvj  
GtKvfti mxgvts` AvR tKvj vntj tZv Kvj GtKvfti Ketii wb`äZvq| wKš' GtZv  
hy³ Lrvj Kx Avi Rxeb Ptj? eis RxebUvti Kvti cigvqi Ici QvBov w`qv,  
AtbKUv wbitc` kKi fvgKvq \_vBKvB, Avghi GB ZyQ RxebUvti bvUvBnxb Nyo  
gtZv QvBov w`wQ| Nyo thLvfb Ljk hvK, AvKvfk \_vKtj B nBtj v| iay fj KBiv  
RUj v evqyAAtj cdek bv Ki tj B nBtj v|

Aek` tZgb tKvbl wwl × AAtj i gta` webv tbwUtK tXvKvi B`Qv KLtbn Avghi  
gv\_vPvov t`q bvB| nBtZ cvti Avwg eqtm tQvU Avi mvi v`Y GKv| dtj I B i Kg  
`tmvnm t`LvBtZ GLbl wbtRti cŏZ Kwi bvB| ev Avghi gta` th Avwg evm Kti,  
hvi mt½ Avghi wbZ` ZKhy nq, hvi Aeva` AvR chS-nBtZ cwii bvB| Avevi  
Aeva` th tKvbw` b ntev bv, tmi Kg M`vi wU wKš' GLtbn t`B bvB| tmBUv eis Kvti i  
Ici QvBov w`qv th K\_v KBwQjvg, th Avghi \_vKvi RvqMvUv etovB PgrKvi|  
PgrKvi KBZwQ KviY, Avghi emevtmi RvqMvUv Pjgvb| gvts gta` wKQy mgtqi  
Rb` Zv th Ajm ev w`i nq bvñZv ej e bv| Zte \_vKtZ wKš' Avghi fxiY fvti v  
jvtM| KviY AtbK wvPÎ NUbv mivmwi ``wL eBjv Avghi \_vKtZ fvti v jvtM|  
AtbK wbgŭ NUbv Avghi Dcw`wZtZ NtU| KLbl KLbl AtbK Avb>` t`Lvi I  
mthvM cvB| Avwg iayAvghi wbtRi Rxeb eBqv teovBZwQ bv, cvkvcmk bvbv wvPÎ  
Rxtbi ev`eZvi mt½ wbtRti GK aitbi D`hvcb Ki ZwQ|

21 tk ^ekvL 1409 mvj |

Avghi \_vKvi RvqMvUv GKUv cvevj K tub| tubUv hLb tQvtU, Avwgl QvU| tubUv  
hLb \_vtg, Avwgl wK Avi \_wg? \_wg bv| KviY ZLbl Avgti AtbK mgq  
tQvUvBtZ nq, RxebUvti tQvUvBtZ nq| KviYUv mevi B Rvbvñ i`wU ti vRMvti i Rb`,  
tctUi qjavi Rb`, gvj Avbv tbqvi Rb`, Avghi th tckv Zv Pvj yivLvi Rb`ñ Avgti

ZLbI tQvUvBtZ nq| AšZ GKUv w`tbi gvtj i Pvj vb hvfZ wbwōZ \_vtK, ZvB gv\_vq  
ivBLvB, tUvUv tKv\_vl Aj m NgvBqv ci t j l, Avgvti ZLbI wKQjv mgq tQvUvBtZ  
nq| tQvUvB thtbv Avgvi w bq w Z| KviY, Avgg t j t d w i l q v j v| t i j M w o i  
t d w i l q v j v| Avgvi Kx Avi Aj m nBtj Ptj ?

25 tk ^ekvL 1409 mvj |

gvfSgta" nVvr nVvr tij Mmo Pj vPj eÜ nBqv hvq| l ōi bvtg, t~wAvtb t~wAvtb  
t÷kvtb t÷kvtb wgvQj nq| l ōi Pj vi c\_ tNivl nq| l ōi Pj vi ct\_i `xNtj vnvi  
cvZ\_tj v Lbj v d'j v nq| ZLb l ōi K KZKt j i B"Qv Amb"Qvi l ci wbfP Ki tZ  
nq| ZLb Avgvi l l ōi gtZv Aj m mgq KvUvtbvi hZmB mthvM Avtm| wKš' tmB  
aitbi mthvM htZv `xNmg tqi Rb" nq, ZtZvB Avgvi wbtRi Rb", GB tdwi l qvj v  
RxbUvi Rb", tctUi t j vi Rb", t j y^a tdwi l qvj v GB Mmb w g Tvi Rb" N Awf be  
htEvm e AvR\_ w e AvZ¼ gv\_v i gta" DmK SmK t`q| KLb tij MmoUv Avevi AvtMi  
gtZv Pj te ? KLb Avevi Avgvi tQvE cmiv mvRvqv Avgg tij Mmogq N Biv teove?  
`BPvi UvKv tePvevE v Kie ! AšZ w b Z" j vMv t j vi Rb" GKUv wKQy w`qv D` i ctY  
Kie?

30tk ^ekvL 1409 mvj |

gvfS gvfS gtb cto cijtbv tmBme w`tbi K\_v| GKevi hLb Uvbn GKk w`b  
tij Mmo Pj j bv, tmBme w`tbi K\_v| Kx th `tfM ZLb Avgvi M'vtQ ! GKw`tK  
gv t j i tePvtKbv bvB| e'emv tmd eÜ| Zvi l ci w w p gvtj i UvKv bZp KBiv bv  
LvUvqv, tmB UvKvq tcU cRv KiZwQ| gvj l tkl, UvKv l tkl| GgmbtZ gvwj Kiv  
ewwKtZ gvj QvotZ Pvq bv| hw` l wKQy wKQy gvwj tKi Kv tQ Aí`f gvj ewwKtZ tbqvi  
Av`v BtZvgta" wKQy wKQy ARB Ki wQ| wKš' tmBUv KtZv w`tbi? etovtRvo wdiwZ  
tUv t÷kvtb Avmv chS-! ZvtZB eis gvwj tKi i³P t j K gtb nq nweqv t`vRtLi  
`vD `vD Av\_b| Avi tewk t`wi tZ tmB Rj š-Av\_b Kx Avi mntR tbt f? AvtM  
ewwKi UvKv cwi t kva Ki tZ nq| gvwj Kt` i `PviUv dvB digvtqm Zvr t j wYK tPvL  
eBRv cvj b Ki tZ nq| GBfvte bZp KBiv AtbK f w R t q f j R t q, bZp KBiv GKUv  
mL`Zv nl qvi ci, ZvtZ hw` gvwj tKi Kcv gAj nq, ZteB Avevi wKQy gvj bMt`  
tbevi K\_v tZvj vi mthvM Avtm| tZv GtZv wKQy KBiv l hvfZ Aatgi tdwi l qvj v  
tLZveUv AšZ AUU \_vtK, tmB cPóvB Avgvi Ki tZ nq| KviY, GB Mmb w g T v  
GKRb tdwi l qvj v| tU tbi tdwi l qvj v| t i j M w o i t d w i l q v j v|

10B ^Rō" 1409 mvj |

t`tki eo ivR%wZK`tj i WwKv ni Zvtj tmB eQi Uvbn GKkw`b tUb Pj vPj eÜ |  
 Avgvi tUbUv AvUKv cotQ AvLvDov t÷kvb | tUbUvi gtZv GB Mmb wgtvi ZLb  
 Aei"x | lLvKvi tjvKvj tQvKivt`i m½ Kx Avi Awg ZLb Zvj wgvqv DVtZ  
 cwi? w`tb ewKtZ gvtj i mÜvb Kwi | UvKv-cqmv bvB eBj v cÜqB bv LvBqv wK |  
 Avi ivtZ tUti GKUv Kvgivq wMqv B"QvgtZv cv Dcti i w`tK ZBj v w`qvñ ni Zvj  
 Kte eÜ nte, Kte Avevi Ngš-tUbUv ARMti i gtZv Pj te, Kte Avevi Avgvi  
 tePvevÆv i i" nteñ Kxfvte Avgvi gvtj i tRvMvo nte, tmBme wnmve-wbKvk Kwi |  
 GgwtZ ¶javq Avgvi fvj Ng nq | wKš' tmBUv KtZv w`tbi ¶javi tejvq LvU?  
 GKw`b, `ß w`b, etovtRvo wZbw`b? Zvici Avi ¶javq Ng Avmv Kx mæe? bv LvBqv,  
 bv Ngvqv Ñ GBfvte tKvbtvgtZ cÜg`kw`b cvi Kijvg | Zvici axti axti gtb  
 nBtZ j vMj Ñ Gfvte bv Lvqv, bv Ngvqv, tKv\_vl wKQybv cvqvB eyS GB tij Mmwoi  
 gta" gitZ nte Avgvti | Avi eqmUv ZLb Avi l Kg | evtiv wK tZtiv eQi ! tKv\_vq  
 Lvevi? Kxfvte cvlqv hvte? tKv\_vq webv cqmvi gvj? Kxfvte e`emv Pj te? tQvÆ  
 gv\_vq ZLb wK Avi AtZvme wnmve-wbKvk Avtm? kßqv kßqv ZLb cÜqB fveZvg Ñ  
 ewPtZ nBtj tckv e`j vBtZ nte | wKš' GB Mmb wgtvi Kx Agb AwfÁZv AvtQ th,  
 tckv e`j vtbvi K\_v fvetj B nBtj v? c¶RcvÆv tKv\_vq Avgvi? th B"Qv nBtj B bZp  
 GKUv e`emv i i" Kwi? Avi ZLb tZv KBtZ tMtj tdwi l qvj v tckvqB Awg Gt° evti  
 bq |

15 Avlvp 1409 mvj |

gvÎ wZb gvm AvtM gvtK nvivBwQ | cÜg cÜg cwi wPZ RvqMv,tj vtZ GLvtb-l Lvtb  
 AtbK L¶jvg gvtK | tKv\_vl Avgvi gvtK cvjvg bv | Awg Avi gv ZLb Kgjvcj  
 tij l tq t÷kvb vBgv\_vKv GKUv tij Mmwoi Kvgivq\_vKZvg | ZLb Avgvi mwZ"  
 ejtZ wK, tKvbtv Kvtr i AwfÁZv wQj bv | gv th KvR Ktiñ Zvti mrvnh" KitZ  
 gvtS gta" GUv l Uv Avbn tbqv Kwi, l BUKB | Avgvi gvÖl Avgvi gtZv tij MmoztZ  
 GUv l Uv tdwi KBiv wewp KiZ | Zte wK Avgvi gtZv tij MmoztZ Nßiv Nßiv bv |  
 t÷kvb Lvovqv ev nuBUv nuBUv KiZ | hLb Mšte" hv l qvi Rb" hvÎxt`i gtZv  
 tUbUv l ^Zqvi nBtZvñ ZLb gvÖi tm wK e"-Zv ! Awg l ZLb gvÖtqi mv+\_ GUv l Uvq  
 nvZ j vMvZvg | AtPbv hvÎxt`i tccviUv, PKtj UvUv A\_ev cwmbUv AvMvqv w`Zvg |  
 tUbUv hLb QvBov w`Zñ t`LZvg gvÖi tPvtL ZLb`wbqv hÆvme nrvnKvi ! Awg wK  
 Avi ZLb me nrvnKvti i gvtb eySv? KLb l KLb l Ggb nBtZv th, tUb QvBov  
 t`tQñ Avgiv gvtj i UvKv cvB bvB | Pj gvb tUb\_vBKv hvÎxiv ZLb Avgvt`i Dti tk  
 tePv gvtj i UvKv cqmv Qßov gvi Z | t÷kvb Ab" hviv Avgvt`i gtZv GKB tckvqñ  
 ZLb Zvt`i mv+\_ AvgvtMv i i" nBtZv GKUv AtNwl Z tMwij v h× | tmB h×, Kvi

UvKv tmBWv tKvfbv gL" e"vcvi \_vKtZv bv| hvivB ej evb ZvivB ZLb tmB hLx Rq  
 cvBtZv| KLbI Ab"t`i gvtj i UvKv Avgiv KdvBtZ wMqv hØ euaTzv| Avevi KLbI  
 AvgvtMv gvtj i UvKv Ab"iv KdvBtj I, IB GKB hØ ntZv| kw³tZ gv cvBiv bv  
 DVtj ev Ab"iv Avgvt`i UvKv KvBov wbtj, t`LZvg gv AK\_ fvlvq It`i Mvj vMwj  
 KitZv| Avevi tKvfbw`b Iiv gvŏtqi KvŏQ nvBiv M"vtj, IivI mgvbfvte Mwj  
 QjtZv AvgvtMv| KviY GB we`"vq t÷kvbi cŏq meviB AvgvtMv gtZv D"PZi wMwMŏ  
 Iiv nvtj It`i Mwj tjt v th Avgvi Avi gvŏtqi DtItk"b nBtZvN Zvŏ Awg ZLb  
 wKB eSZvg| wKŠ'gtNi gj K ZLb Mwj i cvëv Mwj w`tZ gv wK QvoZ? Awg Lp  
 AevK nBZvg, hLb t`LZvgN Awg It`iK gvŏi cŏ nBqv Mwj cvi tj Bŏ gv Avgvi  
 w`tK ZvBov AvmZ| bvMvtj i gta" \_vKtj Svj Uv Avgvi Ici w`qv hvBtZv| Avi  
 t`ŏto cvjvBtZ cvi tj tm hvŏvq PBjv hvŏqv tij MwoUvi gtZv AwgI iŏv  
 cvBZvg|

19 tk Avl vp 1409 mvj |

wKŠ' gvŏi GKUv KvŏR Avgvi Lp Lvivc jvMZ| GKUvbw wKQv`b tePrevEv tKvbl  
 KviŏY eÜ \_vKtj ev Avq tivRMvi bv \_vKtj, mÜ"vi ci gvŏq tckv e`j vtZv| AtbK  
 AtbK ivBtZ `t \_vBKv Awg gvŏi tmBme biK Kg©cŏ"ŏ KiwQ| Avi gtb gtb  
 cŏZÁv KiwQŏ Rxeŏb th KvRB Kwi bv tKbN KLbI tckv e`j vtev bv| t`LZvg,  
 cvj ktMv mvŏ\_ gvŏi I Bme AvKvg-KKvg wqv cŏqB SMOV euaTzv| KviY, IB Kvŏg  
 cvj k wqvqZ eLiv tZv wbtZvB, Avevi AtbK mgq Kvg KBivl cqmv w`tZv bv|  
 duci Avi KvŏK etj! cvj ktMv Zj bvq gv wQj fxLY tevKv| Awg Lp AevK nBZvg  
 fvBev, cvj k K"vgŏb tUi cvq thN AvR ivBtZ gv Avevi tckv e`j KitQ? K"vgŏ  
 webv tbwŏtk nVv tKvŏtK cvj k AvBmv nwmRi nBtZv, AtbKUv webv tgŏN  
 eRcvŏZi gtZv, tmBUv GKUv mvsNwZK inm" ! ZLb gtb KiZvg cvj kivB eyS  
 cw\_exi meŏPtq eyxgvb cŏY| etov nBtj AwgI cvj k ntevN Ggb fvebv AvmZ  
 ZLb gtb | wKŠ'hLbB gtb coZ cvj ktMv tZv tKvfbv gv-evev bvB, hvŏi cvq ZvtiB  
 V"vzvqv| ZLbB cvj k nl qvi Lvŏqk tKv\_vq th Kcŏi i gtZv DBoV hvBtZv, wbtRI  
 RvbZvg bv|

25tk Avl vp 1409 mvj |

gv Avgvi Kgjvcj tij t÷kvb \_vBKvB nvivqv tMj| GK mKvtj tgBj tUŏbi  
 ŏBmj kŏbv DBV"v `wLŏ cvŏk gv bvB| gtb KiwQŏ gv eyS ml`v KitZ t÷kvb  
 M"vtQ| tPvL KPj vtZ KPj vtZ t÷kvb hvB| me,tjv cw dg©ZbæZbæKBiv gvŏK  
 LpR| wKŠ'tKv\_vq Avgvi gv? tKD ej tZ cvŏi bv| Avgvi gv tKv\_vq? Zvi wK nBtQ?

tm tKv\_vq M'v'tQ? K'v'tbv M'v'tQ? Avwg ZLb ev'tiv tZ'tiv eQ'tii wki | tKv\_vq LjRe  
 gv'tK? Avwg wK Avi Kgjvcj tij t÷kv'tbi evB'ti tKv\_vl wPwb? fvejvg gv eyS  
 tenk tePrev/evi Avkvq tKv'tbv tU'tb Pvc'tQ | wdiwZ tU'tb wKb wdiiv Avm'tev |  
 t÷kv'tb th Zvi Mwb Av'tQ | hvi Kv'tQ hvB, hv'tiB wRMvBÑ Avgvi gv'ti `vL'tQv?  
 Avgvi gv tKv\_vq M'v'tQ? tKvb tU'tb M'v'tQ? KLb wdiiv Avm'te? tKD ej tZ cvij  
 bv | Ggb wK fxi fxi" g'tb t÷kv'tb Dcw~Z tmB cwj k'tMvI wRMvBÑ Avgvi gv'tK  
 `vL'tQv? Zviv Avgvi K\_v G'tKev'tiB cv'EvB w`j bv | GBfv'te G'tK G'tK wZb w`b  
 tMj | gv Avgvi wdiij bv | Avgv'ti ZLb tK Lvevi t`q? tK Avgvi tLuR K'ti? gv  
 Qrov `ybqvq Avgvi Avi tK Av'tQ? th GB MwY'tK LjR'te? Ggw'tZ R'tb'fi ci \_vBKv  
 tKv'tbv w`bI e'ev'tK `wL bvB | tK Avgvi e'ev? tKv\_vq \_v'tK? wK K'ti? Avgv'tMv  
 mv't\_ \_v'tK bv tKb? Ggb nvRviI c'kw'tR'ti w'tR KiZvg | KLbI gv'ti Kv'tQ  
 e'ev'ti K\_v wRMvB'tj, gv KB'tZvÑ Rwb bv, tKv\_vq tZvi evc? Lvl qv cvBZvQm Lv,  
 tenk evc-evc Kiwe tZvÑ tU'tbi Zjvg Q'Bi v gvi gyl f'tq Avi e'ev'ti K\_v ZLb g'tL  
 AvbZvg bv | tU'tbi w'tP gvbyl cotj th Kx `kv nqÑZv't tZv w'tRI K'tqKUv  
 `vLwQ | Avnv tKgb UKiv nBqv hvq kixj Wv | ZvB e'ev'ti K\_v g'tb Avm'tj I B"Qv  
 KBivB ZLb f'bj v \_vKZvg |

3iv k'teY 1409 mvj |

wZb w`tbI hLb gv wdiij bv, ZLb Avwg GKUv tjvKvj tU'tb IVjvg gv'ti mÜv'tb |  
 tmB cÜg Avwg Kgjvcj QvBov `fi tKv\_vl hvBZwQ | GKjv Avwg | gv'ti mÜv'tb  
 bvgwQ | mviv tU'tb gv'tK tLuRjvg | tKv\_vl tbB | c't\_ c't\_ thLv'tb thLv'tb tU'b  
 \_vgj, tmLv'tb tmLv'tb bvBgv mviv t÷kv'tb tLuRjvg | tKv\_vq Avgvi gv? tKD ej tZ  
 cv'ti bv | Avgvi gv'tK wK tKD Avm'tj tP'tb? wPb'tj tZv ej tZ cvivi K\_v | wKŠ'  
 tKD tZv Avgvi gv'ti K\_v ej tZ cv'ti bv | tKv\_vq tMj Avgvi gv? tij MmoUv th  
 t÷kv'tb tmw`bKvi g'tZv \_vgj, Avwg wK Avi gv'ti mÜvb \_vgjvg! tij MmoUv  
 ciw`b Avevi Pjv`i" Kij | AvwgI gv'tK tLuR'tZ tU'tb IVjvg | Gfv'te K'tZw`b  
 K'tZv tij Mmo th Avwg e`j vBwQ | nvRviI t÷kv'tb bvgwQ | tij MmoI Pjv \_v'tg wKŠ'  
 Avgvi gv'tK tLuRv \_v'tg bv | Gfv'te tMvUv evsjv't`tki thLv'tb thLv'tb tij Mmo'tZ  
 hvI qv m'æ, tmLv'tb tmLv'tb Avwg gv'ti mÜv'tb NjwQ | wKŠ' tKv\_vl gv'tK cvBjvg bv |  
 GK mgq eSjvgÑ gv Avgvi Bn-Rb'tgi g'tZv nviqv M'v'tQ | nq'tZv Avwg Lj tenk  
 tenk e'ev-e'ev KiZvg eBjv, gv Avgv'ti d'vjvBqv `fi tKv\_vl PBjv M'v'tQ | KZ`fi  
 Avi hv'te? tij Mmo h'tZv`i th'tZ cv'ti IB chŠ-tZv | tm tZv Avwg w'tRI N'Bi v  
 `vLjvg | wKŠ' tKv\_vq Avgvi gv? gv'tK LjR'tZ LjR'tZ hLbB tKvbl cwj k`vLZvg,  
 tKb Rwb bv, Avgvi kix'ti GK ARvbv inm"gg kw<sup>3</sup> fi KiZ | B"Qv nB'tZv



cŷj kŷMv e`K\_j v KvBov ŵbqv Av"QvgŷZv c`v`ŵb w`qv I Mŷi wRMvBÑ ej kvjviv  
 †Kv\_vq Avgi gv? Avgvi gvŷŷK †Zviv ŵK KiQm? ŵKŠ' Zv bv cvBiv ¶ŷvcvŷU Avg  
 ZLb ŵb†Ri nvZ, †VŵU, Rvgv KvgovZvg| Avi I Bme cŷj kŷMv nvRvi I Mwŷj †Z gŷb  
 gŷb AwfKvc w`Zvg| `† nŷ kqZvb| Avgvi aviYv, gvŷŷK cŷj †k aBiv ŵbqv M'v†Q|  
 †Kv\_vl †Kv†bv †R†j XKvBqv ivL†Q| A\_ev V'v½v†Z V'v½v†Z gvBiv d'vj vB†Q| I B  
 eqŷml cŷj †ki A†bK V'v½ŵb th ŵbR †Pv†L `ŵŵLŵQ| ZvB gvŷi nvivqv hvl qvi  
 NUbvq cŷj kŷMvB me†P†q teŵk m†`n nq Avgvi| ŵKŠ' GB GKjv Awg I B `j  
 cvKv†bv cŷj kŷMv K'vgŷb V'v½vB? eis gvŷŷK mviv evsjv†`†ki me\_jv †÷kv†b  
 †LuReÑ tmB A†bK fv†j v| gvŷŷK †LuR†Z †LuR†ZB Awg c†\_ c†\_ GKv GKv Nj†Z  
 j vMj vg| GBfv†e GK mgq GKv GKv Pjvi e'vcvUvI Awg †Uŵb® QrovB ŵK LKv  
 d'vj vj vg|

10†k kŷeY 1409 mvj |

GKk w`†bi Uvbw niZvj | tij Mwŵo Pj vPj I eÜ| Avgvi gvj cŷI bvB| UvKv-  
 cqmvI k'vl | Lvevi †Zv ZLb tmvbw nwiY| tij Mwŵoi \_vBgv \_vKv Kvgivq iBqv  
 iBqv Awg bvbvb ŵPŠv-KiZŵQ| Avi fveZŵQÑ GB eyS Avgvi giY nBZv†Q| Anv  
 Lvevi bv cvB, givi Av†M hw` gvŷŷi GKevi cvBZvg| gv Avgvi I ci AwfGvb KBiv  
 PBjv M'v†Q| I†Mv gv, Zvg GLb †Kv\_vq? `vBLv hvlÑ GBLv†b GB tij Mwŵoi  
 Kvgivq †Zvgvi Mwŵ K'vgŷb bv Lvqv Lvqv giZv†Q! gŷb nB†ZvÑ GB eyS gv Avgvi  
 AvZŵv` i†b†Z cv†"Q| GLbB mŷŵwg Stoŷi gŷZv †Kv\_vl \_vBKv QŷÆv Avm†e| †Kv†j  
 gv\_v j Bqv GUvI Uv LvI qv†e Avi KŷeÑ ŷcvMj Avgvi! GB †b, K†ËŵKQyAvbŵQ †Zvi  
 Rŵb| GB `vLÑ j ŵUg, Nŷo, ewk, evRy ŵc`j, dŷej, bvUvB, mŷZv, j vj Rvgv,  
 bxj RŷZv, \_j ŵZ, gv†eŷ, D†ovRvrvR, ŵPbvŵŵŵi \_vjv, K†P†i †QvÆ Mwŵ, L†iv cqmv,  
 gŵŵi e'vsK, cŵ÷†Ki Bŷij. gŵŵi evm, nvwZ, Qwe ewav†bv tdg, emvi Rb` †QvÆ  
 e'v†Zi tgvovÑ GB meB †Zvi | GBevi Lŷk nBQm †Zv? cvMjv Avgvi | KqWv w`b  
 Kv†Q bvB †Zv Kx nB†Q? ZB bv e†ov ABZvQm? †LRj i†mi ŵŵbœiubŵQ| †Svjvi  
 gŷa` `vL LB Av†Q| ŵgkvBqv †`e? Zŷ bv I B w`b LvB†Z PvBwj? Avi †kvb evc,  
 ÑGLb †\_BKv GBme L'vj bv j Bqv GKv GKv L'vj ŵe| `v†nvP bv? I iv K'vgŷb I†Mv  
 L'vj bv, †Zv†i bv j Bqv L'v†j ?ŷ Lŷk†Z Awg ZLb gvŷŷqi Aw††j i ŵb†P gŷ j KvB|  
 Avi fveÑ GBevi KvgvBj †, vj Ub`v, †Luov eRj Bqv, U'viv Zŷnb`v, Pŵ`y Avi  
 †LvKbvB†i `vLvBqv w`gŷ| †Zviv tgv†i L'vj †Z j m bv| GBevi `vLÑ Avgvi gvŷŷq  
 K†Ëv ŵKQzAvb†Q|

25†k kŷeY 1409 mvj |

ctii w`b| Ng \_vBKv RvBMv `wLÑ Avgvi wK cvtkB GK eßov wf¶K GKUv  
 tSvjv wvōtš-ivBLv A†Nvti NgvBZvtQ| PU KBivB gv\_vq ey× AvBtj vÑ tSvj vi  
 gta` Llevi AvtQ wvōqB| bBtj Agb givi gtZv cBiv wK tKD KLtbv Ngvq? DBVv  
 eßovi bvK eivei KtqKevi nvZ bvoj vg| tKvtbv mrovkã bvB| gBiv hvq bvBtZv  
 nvj vq? gi`K, Avgvi gtZv bv LvBqvB nqtZv gitQ| Avgvi PvB Llevi | eßovi wPŠv-  
 Kwi KLB? tSvjv nvZvtq cvBj vgÑ Avav Lvl qv GKUv cvDi`wU Avi Reley GKUv  
 tgvPovtbv K`vjv| wvōtš-GB ivBtL A†Nvti NgvBZvtQ eßov| IB LleviB Avgvi  
 KvQ ZLb AgtZi mgvb| htZvUv ZvovZwv cwi ZvB bvtK gtL tMj j vg| Gici  
 tSvjv SvBov cvBj vg Dwbk UvKv| IB UvKvB Avgvi KvQ ZLb bZp Kti tetP I Vvi  
 Avbt` j ¶ UvKvi tmvbi tgvnti i mgvb| gtb gtb eßovti AtbK ab`ev` w`qv` ¶  
 tPvti i gtZv I LvB \_vBKv cvj vj vg| K\_vq etj bv-UvKvq ey× MRvq| K\_vUv  
 GtKevti wgv`v bv| Awg hLb eßovi Dwbk UvKv wf¶vi ab Pwi KBiv Gtj vtgtj v  
 t÷kvb \_vBKv cvj vB- ZLbB gv\_vq GK Avōvh©ey× Avmj | GB UvKvqB Avevi  
 e`emv Kig| IB UvKv wvqv tmvRv AvLvDov t÷kvbi cwl Kvi t`vKvnb nwiRi nj vg|  
 gwj KtK KBj vg- GBLvtb UvKv AvtQ KtZv `vtLb, gvj `vb, teBP`w` | Avgvi j vf  
 PvB bv| Avctb Avgvti i ayLlevi w`tqb|

29 tk kteY 1409 mvj |

t`vKvb`vi tjvKw Mfxi gtbvthvM w`qv GK bRi Avgvti ciL Kij | t÷kvbi  
 `PviRb tjvK tivRKvi gtZvB cwl Kvi cotbi UKy Lvovqv Lvovqv cBov hvq- Zvt`i  
 w`tK gwj K tjvKUv GKei tPvL Njvqv Avgvti Avevi `vtL| KBj vg, Awg  
 e`vtPvtbvi K\_v KBZwQ| t÷kvbB e`vPg| Avctb Kvq `vb|

tjvKUv n`v-bv wKQß ej j bv| AvtMi gtZv e`Zv `vLvBqv cwl Kv cvKt`i \_vBKv  
 dvI cotZ \_vKv cwl Kv,tjv wbtZ \_vKj | GB dtK Awg Zvi Avi I KvQ wMqv  
 KBj vgÑ Avctb Avgvti GB cwl Kv,jv e`vPtbi KvgUv `vb| Awg bv LvBqv  
 giZwQ| Avctb Avgvti AvtMI `vLtQb| IB th tUtb tdwi Kwi | niZvtj i AvtM  
 Avcbvi t`vKvnb cwb PvBqv LvBwQj vg, gtb bvB?

tjvKwI Gevi gb Mj j | wRMvBj - bvg wK?

Ñ Mwb wgtv|

- erevi bvg?
- Rwb bv|
- evc AvtQ?
- Rwb bv|
- gv?

- nvi vqv M'vQ |
- K'vgtb? bmk Zyg nvi vBQ?
- bv, gvq nvi vBQ |
- I B GKB K\_v | tZv Zyg wK Kvg cvi ev?
- Avcbvi I B cwl Kv teBP'v w` gyl
- n'vPv KBZvQ? bmk fvBM'v hvBv?
- tLv`vi Kmg KBZwQ, Avgvi tKD bvB |

Gici tj vKwU wK tft mZ' mZ' i wR nBtj v | Avgvi avi Yv, `ybqv GLtbv AtbK fvtoj v gvb | AvtQ | mevB cvj ktMv gtZv Lvi vc bv | AvRI Avgv vekjm Kwi , AvLvDov t÷kvbi tmB cwl KvI qvj v `ybqv fvtoj v tj vKt`i gta' Aek'B GKRb | I bvti Avgvi eev WvKtZ B'Qv Kti | wKŠ' K'vgtb WwK? Dw h' Avgvti Zvovtq `vb, ZvB ftq ftq Avi gtbi K\_v Zvti KB bv |

19tk fv`a1409 mvj |

GKk'vbi gv\_vq tij Mmo Avmj | Avgv Zvti mZ' K\_vUvB KBj vg | Avgvti cvi tj wKQy UvKv `vb | Avgv GB Mmo tZ DVg | gvK LjRg | Avi Mmo tZ gvj tdi KBiv euvPg | hvI qv-Avmvi Kvtoj Avcbvi t`bv-cvI bv tkva w` gyl tj vKwU Avgvti cAvk UvKv w`j | Avi KBj - ōme Kcvj tMv, hvI | gb PvBtj Avevi AvBtmv | ō Avgvi ZLb Kx th Avb> | GKk'v gvqi Avktqi gtZv bv nBtj I , bv `vLv eevi gtZv GKRtbi gvqv Z'vMi te`bv, Ab'w`tK bZp KBiv gvK tLvRv Avi tdi KBiv RxbUvti Avti v wKQy b KvUvbi Avb> | GB `tqi mxgvbvq Avgv GK `g AvUKvbtv Mfxi bxieZvi gta' Pcpvc UvKvUv j Bqv tij Mmo tZ wMqv Dw | gL wKQb KBtZ cvi j vg bv | iay Pj gvb tUb vBKv htZvY tPvL ivLv hvq, t÷kvbi tj vKwU tK `vL tZ wK | tPvL Avgvi ZLb Rtj Uj gj |

3iv AvkY 1409 mvj |

t÷kvb cvi nBtZ tij Mmoi KtZvY j vM? ItZB Avgvi gtb nBtj v GK mY xN<sup>©</sup> w`em aBiv Avgv GKUv j t÷kvb cmo w` ZvQ | hvi tKD bvB | gv nvi vqv M'vQ | everti KLbI `wL bvB | eevi gtZv GKRbtK cvBj vg, wKŠ' ZvK Avgvi fvM' AvtQ? tK Avgv? tK Avgvi eev? tKv\_vq Avgvi gv? Avgv wK Avgvi gvK Avi tKvbw b L<sup>3/4</sup>v cvg? Avgv tKv\_vq hvBZwQ? tKb hvBZwQ? Avgvi gv tKv\_vq M'vQ? mvi vUv c\_ Avgvi tij Mmoi Rvj vbvq eBmv iaB KubtZ B'Qv Kij | KtZvY I fvte KubvQ Rvb bv | MvQcvj v, weR, gvV, avbtY, cKi, emNi, eukevMvb, `vj vbtKvVv, iv`v, gvb, evm, wi Kkv, f'vb, V'vj vMmo, t`vKvb, cvd<sup>©</sup> meKQb tij MmoUvi

gŕZv tKej t`šovq| meŕKQytKgb Avgvi gbUvi gŕZv Aw`i| Stoi gŕZv PĀj |  
 Gtj vtgtj v AvDj v evDj v| tKgb mviv `ybqvUv Nβiv t`Lv AvKvŕki eŕbv tgN,tj vi  
 gŕZv mevB QŭZvŕQ Avi QŭZvŕQ| thŕbvev Avevi niZvj tkŕl meŕKQy Pvj ynBŕQ  
 eBj v mevi gŕa`B GŕZv QŭvQŭU| AvLvDov t÷kvŕbi tmB cŭl KvI qvj v tj vKUvi  
 t`qv cĀvk UvKv cŭR j Bqv, tmB th Awig cvKvcŭKfvŕe tij MmoŕZ tŕwi l qvj v nqv  
 tMj vg| AvR chS-ZvB KiZŭQ| ŭKŠ`tKv\_vl Avgvi gvŕK GLŕbv Lβ<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>v cvj vg bv|

17B Awkŕp 1409 mvj |

mviv`b Awig tij MmoŕZ KvUvB| bvbvb ŭKŭmŕgi gvb| `ŭL| nvRvi l t÷kvb|  
 nvRvi l bvg| evnŭvi me KvR Kvievi| fvŕj vB j vŕM Avgvi| GLb Avgvi l me  
 t÷kvb,j v nvRvievi hvI qv-Avmv Kivi dtj nvŕZi Zvj j gŕZv tPbv tPbv j vŕM|  
 Kgj vcj, tZRMŭl, K`vUbtgŭU, ŭegvbe`i, U½x, `fie, eŕpYewoqv, AvLvDov,  
 kŕg½j, ŭmŕj U, nŭeMĀ, `vD`Kŭv`, Kŭgj v tdbx, tPŠgnbx, gvBRŭ, tŕvqvLvj x,  
 j vKmvg, nvRxMĀ, tKvUPŭ`cj, Pŭ`cj, ŭgti imivB, mxZvKŭ, `Kej `avg, PUMŭg,  
 KvRj v, bvi vqYMĀ, Uv½vBj, NvUvBj, biŭms`x, tNvovkvj, cj vk, AvmMĀ, Rvgvj cj,  
 mŭi lvevox, bexbMi, tgj v`n, tgvnvŕS`cj| hgbv tmZynl qvi ci b`xi l cvŕil  
 gRvi gRvi me RvqMv GLb Avgvi KŕZv tPbv| mvŕq`vev`, cvebv. bvŕUvi, e,ov,  
 tkicj, cvKŭk, Ckŕi`x, ivRkvnx, PŭcvBbeveMĀ, bI Mŭ, `mq`cj, iscj,  
 bxj dvgvix, ŭ`bvRcj, ŭŭj, ŭPŭi ie`i, cveZxcj, VvKi Mŭl, eŕogvix, `Lqvgcj,  
 ŭePŠej, tMŭe`MĀ, `kŕv, Kŭ÷qv, tŕovgrov, Avj v`iMv, `kj`n, ŭSbvB`n,  
 hŕkvi, Kvj xMĀ, mvZŕxiv, tebvŕcvj, kvkŕ, bvfvi b, ŭSKiMvQv, tKkecj,  
 tŕvqvcrov, dj evox, t`Šj Zcj, AfqbMi, Rvnbvev`, Lj bv, i emv, eŕŕMinvU,  
 dŭKi nvU, ŭeŕbv`cj, ŭLŭ iMĀ, eŕovKŕŭv, gŕvMvQv, mvŠŕvi, Pvbgvix, Kk j xnvU,  
 ŭebqbMi, tUKPŭ`cj, gvqv nvU, Zj mxbMi, tŕvj vnvU, Kj vDov, kŭLvixKŭŭ,  
 %eŕecj, cxŕi iMĀ, Kj vLvj x, tMvKj bMi, dŕnZvev`, gnv`vbMo, Kŭkgcj,  
 `e`bv\_Zj v| mgMŕevsj vŕ`k| nvRvi l t÷kvb| nvRvi l gvb| | Avi GKj v Awg  
 Mŭb ŭgTv tŕwi l qvj v tij MmoŕZ Nβiv Nβiv ml`v Kŭi| tij MmoŕZ NgvB|  
 tij MmoŕZ Avgvi emevm| GLb AvŕMi PŕBŕZ AŕbK tenk tij Mmo e`j vB| hLb  
 thŭŕK thŕZ gb Pŕq, ZLb tmŭŕKi MmoŭZ Dŭ| gvŕS gvŕS bZŕ tKvŕbv t÷kvŕb  
 tMŭj nVŕ gŕb nq- GB eŕS Avgvi gvŕqi mvŕ\_`vLv ntq hvŕe| Gevi eŕS Avgvi  
 gvŕK cvŕev| GB `ybqv tKv\_vq th Avgvi gv MŕŕQ? AvRl Zvi tKvb nŭ`m cvj vg  
 bv|

29 tk Awkŕp 1409 mvj |

B`vbxS tij MmoťZ tePvťKbv KivUv tek gKwKj nBqv M'vťQ| cŷj k bvbvfvťe wei<sup>3</sup>  
 Kťi| Dėvqv cvėvqv tPK Kťi| Wŷj v Dėvqv t`q| KqŃ `wL, tevgv AvťQ bwmK?  
 wKš'Avmj e`vci nBťj v- cŷj kťMv Avi Awg AvťMi gťZv tZgb cvĖv t`B bv| tenk  
 Svťgj v Kiťj `k-wek UvKv aivB w`| IťZB me Svťgj v LZg| `k eQi aBiv GB  
 tckvq| w`bivZ IťMv jťM `vLv nq| Zvici Avevi tPK Kiťbi Kvg wK? hviv tevgv  
 ivťL, ZvťMvťZv cŷj k tKvťbw`b nvťZ bvťZ aiťj v bv| Agb AvKvBw` cŷj k tgvťMv  
 UvKvq cvBj wK j vř?

4Vv KwZŔ 1409 mvj |

GLb `vťk AťbK wLf P'vťj b| hLb th t÷kvťb hvB, mťhvM cvBťj B wLfi mvgťb  
 LvovB| dvl `wL| AťbťK Avevi KLťbv KLťbv LvovBevi wťZ Pvq bv| KťĖv  
 gvb|ťi wLfťZ t`Lvq| K`vb, Avgvťi GKevi t`LvBťZ cvťi bv? GB th Awg  
 tdwi lqv v Mwb wgTv| tij MmoťZ NĖiv NĖiv tdwi Kwi| Avi Avgvi gvťK LŷR|  
 hw` tKvbw`b wLfi lqv viv tgv BvUv wFD j BťZ Avťn, Awg n'vťMv Avgvi `ťťLi  
 K\_v Kgy| Kgy Awg Avgvi gvťK PvB| wLfi lqv vťMv Awg K'vgťb KB- Avgvi GKUv  
 BvUv wFD b`vb| Awg gvqťi nviťbv i K\_vUv i ayKgy| gv tmB Abp'vb wLfťZ `vBLv,  
 Avgvi KvťQ QbĖv AvmjK| tij MmoťZ GB t÷kvťb vBKv tmB t÷kvťb tNviťZ  
 tNviťZ cŷj v evsj vť`kUvB GLb Awg nvťZi Zvj j gťZv wPwb| A\_P tKv\_vl Awg  
 Avgvi gvťi Lb<sup>3/4</sup>v cvj vg bv|

GLb Awg Kvťi KB, K'vgťb KB th Avgvi GKUv wĖvcb `vb| Avgvi gvťi Lb<sup>3/4</sup>v  
 `vb| bvB, tmBi Kg tKvb eŰevŰe GB `vobvq Avgvi bvB| Avgvi GKgvĭ eŰyGLb  
 tij MmoUv| hLb th t÷kvťb hvB, th tij MmoťZ Pwo, tmB Avgvi cig eŰy| Avgvi  
 tKvb wPšv\_vťK bv| hLb th tiťj Dw, tmB tij B Avgvi Rxb| gvťS gvťS gbUv  
 Lp D`vm nBqv hvq| Avnv GK t÷kvb vBKv Avťi K t÷kvťb thgb tij Mmo QbUv  
 Pťj, wťRI hw` lBfvťe QŰťZ cviZvg| ZvBťj eyS Awg gvťi Lb<sup>3/4</sup>v cvZvg|  
 tKv\_vq th Avgvi gv\_vťK? tKv\_vq? AvRI Rvbj vg bv|

10 KwZŔ 1409 mvj |

tmw`b GK mvsew`K Avgvi KvťQ GUv lUv RvbťZ PvBj| tktl KBj - tij MmoťZ  
 Avevi C` nq bwmK? Kj vg, AvgvťMv gťZv Mwb wgTvť`i Avevi Kxtmi C`? AvgvťMv  
 tZv mviv eQiB C`| mviv eQiB tivRv| tnq, wK esj, wRMvBj - tj Lvcov Rvb?  
 Kj vg- GLb coťZI cwi Avi Aí Aí wj LťZI cwi| tnq tSvj v vBKv GKUv LvZv  
 evBi KBiv Kq- GBLvťb tZvgvi bvg j vťLvťZv `wL?

Avig tj Lj vgÑ Mmb wgTv|

Ñ evedi bvg?

Ñ Rmb bv|

Ñ gvtqi bvg?

Ñ gqbv|

Ñ eved tKv\_vq?

Ñ Rmb bv|

Ñgv tKv\_vq?

Ñ nvi vqv M'vtQ|

Ñ ZLb Zyq KZUK?

Ñ evtiv tZtiv eQtii|

Ñ ūg|

hvevi mgq mvsew`K tj vKUv Avgvti GKUv Wvqwi Avi GKUv Kj g t`j | Avi KBj Ñ  
ŌGLb \_vBKv Zyq tivR GB Wvqwi Uv tj Lev| hLb th tókvtb hvBev, ZLb tmBLvbKvi  
K\_v tj Lev| Ō tmBLvbKvi gvbti i K\_v tj Lev| wKšy-Avig gL`gvb| | Avig I Bmtei  
Kx eyS? hLbB tj LtZ ewm, gvtqi K\_v gtb Avtm| Avgvi `tLi w`b\_tjvi K\_v  
gtb Avtm| ZLb Avi tj Lv nq bv| Avig D`vm nqv hvB| B`Qv Kti Wjv Dëvqv  
d`wj | gv\_vi Pj wQiov d`vj vB| Rvgv-Kvco Lbj v tUti bi wbtP d`vj vB| `ybqvq  
KtEv wKQynBtjv| Avi Avig Mmb wgTv i aytdwi lqv vB iqv tMj vg| Avig Kx Avi  
j`vLwZ cwii? Zvici i tivR NgvwiZ hvevi Avtm `Pvi K\_v j`vL| mviw`b hv wKQy  
`vL, hv hv fvj wM, Lvi v j vtM, me j`vL|

21 tk gvN 1409 mvj |

tmw`b Avevi GK Svtagj v ntj v| XvKvq mvK`hte| wett`wk tbZviv AvBe| mvi v kniti  
cwj k, wgwj Uwi, i`ve bvgtQ| cwj ktMv Svtagj v tZv evotQB| Zvi I ci Lwj duci |  
GWv wRMvq, I Wv wRsMvq| K`vgb KBiv cwj k th Avgvi I B Wvtqwi i mÜvb cvtj v,  
tLv`v gvj g! AfbK K\_v wRMvtbvi ci Wvtqwi Uv i vBLv w`j | Avi Avgvi tQvÆ tSvj vUv  
Dëvqv cvëvqv hš;w`qv cix¶v Kij | evsj vt`k cwj tk me aitbi mšymx Kvtagi  
AvMvg Lei bv cwj I, AvgvtMv gtZv Mmb wgTvvtMv tMvcb hv wKQy AvtQ, Zvi Lei  
i vLvi Rmb` thtbr tenk cvMj | htEvme cvMj v tPv`v cwj k| wK cvBtev tniv Avgvi  
I B Wvqwi \_vBKv? mšymx`i bvg wKvrv? bwiK Mmb wgTvi Rxeb Kwinbx? tKgb  
KBiv Avig nivqv tMj vg? tKgb KBiv Avgvi gv nivj? gvtqi mÜvb Avig tKgtb  
KiZwQ? Avgvi eved tK? hvi mv\_ AvR chS-Avgvi t`Lv ntj v bv? tKgb KBiv  
Avig mvi v evsj vt`tk tij MwtZ tNvitZ tNvitZ thSetb cv t`j vg? Gme Nubvi

gna" cyj k Avgvi Wtqwi tZ wKtmi mÜvb cvte? tLv`v gvj g| nvDMvi KËv tPv`v  
 cyj k| Avg eis cvMj v t`tki ej`v cyj k tMvi K\_v gv\_v \_vBKv d'vj vB w`qv I B th  
 mxgvš-G. tch AvBZv tQ- I BUvq DBVv cwi | tij Mmo QBÆv P t j KzSK&SK&Ky...  
 ... .. nvl qvB Mmo ... .. w`tb Pmo ... .. ivB tZ Pmo ... .. bvBgv cmo ...  
 ... .. tdwi l qvj v Mmbi ewo ... .. tij Mmo ... .. QBÆv P t j KzSK-SK&Kz  
 .... .. KzSK&SK&Kz... .. KySK&SK&Kz... .. \

[ 24 tde qwi 2006 \ mvBwnK weipT v ]

## R%bK tMvÄi wTv

Dcw<sup>-</sup>Z gñj gvb fvBme| ev` Rgv Avgv<sup>t</sup>`i GKUv wtkl <sup>^</sup>eVK AvtQ| Avcbviv hviv  
\_vKtZ Pvb \_vKteb| wtkl Kti giweY Avi gvZpYi fvBt`i Dcw<sup>-</sup>WZ GKvš-  
c0qvRb| Avj -nv<sup>g</sup>`wjj ~~va~~N etj B gñwRZj tnKgwZqvi Bgv<sup>g</sup> mv<sup>t</sup>ne AvBq<sup>e</sup> gyx  
tgvq<sup>w</sup>4b Kyi`tk Avhvb w<sup>t</sup>Z etj b| R0gv tktl gñwRZj tnKgwZqv<sup>g</sup> <sup>^</sup>Zqve  
gvZpYi i mfvcwZtZ; Bgv<sup>g</sup> mv<sup>t</sup>ne AvBq<sup>e</sup> gyx mevi <sup>^</sup>wó AvKI<sup>9</sup> Ktib, Dcw<sup>-</sup>Z  
Avgvi gñj gvb g<sup>t</sup>gb fvBtqiv| Avgvi Qvj vg wteb| Avmmvj vgy Avj vBKg, I qv  
ingZj ~~va~~ Iqv eiKvZû| AvR Avgiv GK gnv mgm<sup>vi</sup> m<sup>g</sup>Lxb| Avcbviv nqtZv  
i wqv<sup>t</sup>Qb, tMvÄi wTv <sup>^</sup>wbK Zvi weve m<sup>g</sup>dqvbtK cvP mvZevi Ggb wK <sup>^</sup>kevi  
Zvj vK t`q| wR <sup>^</sup>xK Zvj vK t`l qvi cti ag<sup>g</sup>tZ Zviv A<sup>g</sup>a<sup>f</sup>vte Ni msmvi  
Kwi tZtQb| bvDR<sup>g</sup>ej ~~va~~ nK gvl jv| Zwg <sup>g</sup>bv gvd Kwi qv w`l | Gtnb Ave<sup>-</sup>vq Zvi  
A<sup>g</sup><sup>9</sup> tMvÄi wTvi Bmj vtgi weavb Ab<sup>h</sup>vqx wePvi nlqv <sup>^</sup>iKvi | Avcbviv mevB  
tMvÄi wTvtK GK bv<sup>t</sup>g tP<sup>t</sup>bb| fvBtRvovi giûg tZvZv wTvi tQvU tQ<sup>t</sup>j  
tMvÄi wTv| i<sup>t</sup>bwQ, tm bvKx ag<sup>g</sup>tZ A<sup>g</sup>a Ges Ac<sup>w</sup>e<sup>l</sup> wRw<sup>g</sup>mc<sup>l</sup> Øviv e<sup>g</sup>emv  
L<sup>g</sup>j qv<sup>t</sup>Qb| bvDR<sup>g</sup>ej ~~va~~ wgb Rvtj K| Avcbviv wK etj b?

RbZv mg<sup>-</sup>ti Avl qvR tZvtj b Ñ n<sup>v</sup> n<sup>v</sup> i<sup>t</sup>bwQ|

Ñ tZv Bmj vg at<sup>g</sup>g<sup>9</sup> weavb g<sup>t</sup>Z, Avgiv hviv Bmj vg cvj b Kwi Ges Avcbvt`i Kv<sup>t</sup>Q  
c<sup>w</sup>e<sup>l</sup> Bmj vg bwQqZ Kwi, tMvÄi wTvi Gtnb Ab<sup>v</sup>q Kg<sup>9</sup>Avgiv wKQ<sup>t</sup>ZB mn<sup>g</sup>  
KtZ cwi bv| Ab<sup>v</sup>q mn<sup>g</sup>Kvix<sup>t</sup>Kl Bmj vtg bv hv<sup>t</sup>qR Kiv nBqv<sup>t</sup>Q| etj b,  
tmvevnb-Avj ~~va~~ |

gñwRZj tnKgwZqv<sup>g</sup> Agwb mg<sup>-</sup>ti GKUv <sup>g</sup>Äb l tVÑ tmvevnb Avj ~~va~~ |

RbZvi <sup>g</sup>Äb GKUz Kgtj Bgv<sup>g</sup> mv<sup>t</sup>ne AvBDe gyx Avevi <sup>g</sup>i<sup>g</sup> KtibÑ tZv tMvÄi  
wTvi eo fvB mg<sup>t</sup>ki wTvl GLv<sup>t</sup>b AvtQb| Avgiv l bvi gZvgZ i<sup>t</sup>btZ cwi, wK  
etj b?

mg<sup>t</sup>eZ RbZv Ave<sup>t</sup>iv Avl qvR tZvtj Ñ n<sup>v</sup> i<sup>t</sup>bw|

Avj ~~va~~i c<sup>w</sup>e<sup>l</sup> Nti Ges mgv<sup>t</sup>Ri tP<sup>t</sup>L teAvBbx Kv<sup>t</sup>Ri GB Av<sup>-</sup>vj tZ GKRb  
Aw<sup>h</sup>h<sup>g</sup>3i eo fvB wnt<sup>t</sup>te wbtR<sup>t</sup>K c0ev` w<sup>t</sup>Z w<sup>t</sup>Z AZ<sup>g</sup>š-bv<sup>t</sup>Rnvj Ae<sup>-</sup>vq mg<sup>t</sup>ki  
wTv ax<sup>t</sup>i ax<sup>t</sup>i Ggb f<sup>w</sup>2tZ DtV <sup>^</sup>w<sup>g</sup>v<sup>t</sup>j b, th<sup>t</sup>bv Zvi <sup>^</sup>0cv<sup>t</sup>q tRj Lvbvi <sup>^</sup>wM  
Ktq<sup>w</sup> t`i g<sup>t</sup>Zv Ww<sup>g</sup>E civ<sup>t</sup>bv| gñwR<sup>t</sup>` Dcw<sup>-</sup>Z mKtj i w<sup>t</sup>K Amnv<sup>g</sup> f<sup>w</sup>2tZ gv<sup>-</sup>v  
Ny<sup>g</sup>iq GK bRi ZvKvtj b kg<sup>t</sup>mi wTv| c<sup>w</sup>\_exi me<sup>t</sup>P<sup>t</sup>q R<sup>w</sup>Uj mgm<sup>vi</sup> mgvavb



w`tZ Ggb cwi w`wZtZ ZwtKI tKvbw`b Avj ~~wa~~ Ni gmwRt` Gfvte `uovtZ nte Zv  
 thtbv Zvi Kí bvztZI wQj bv| Zvi ci ~~q~~lxY KtÉ wZwb ej tj bÑ Avmmvj vgvj vBKg|  
 RbZvi gvS t\_tK Avevtiv cZyËi AvtmÑ lqv j vBKg Avmmvj vg|  
 Ñ Avgvi Avi ejvi wK AvtQ? NtWwv tZv Bgvv mvtne hv KBtj b, meB mZ`|  
 ag@tZ tMvtÄti i hv wePvi nq, ZvB nDK| Awvg Zvi cvtci fvMx`vi nwZ hvtev  
 K`vb? nvUtz fi w`tq mgtki wgtv Avt`-Avt`-AvtMi RvqMvqB nvUztft½ Avevtiv  
 etm ctob| thtbv Zvi Nvo t\_tK nvRvi gY lRtbi tKvttv tevSv GBgvÎ bvgvttv  
 nj| Bgvv mvtne RpeYvi gvZeYvitK tPtLi Bkvivq inm`gq GKUv Bw½Z Kti  
 etj bÑ RpeYvi mvtne Kx thtbv KBtZ PvBwQtj b?  
 Ñ n`v KZv ABtjv, dwtK GKUz `g wbtq Avevi `i` Ktib RpeYvi mvtneÑ Avm-  
 mvj vgvj vBKg| NUbv tZv Bgvv mvtne ,QvBqv KBtj b| Gici tZv Avi wKQz Ktqv  
 j vtM bv| kwi qZ Abhvqx tMvtÄti i th wePvi nq, Avgiv ZvB PvB|

G ch@q %Zqve gvepeYi Avevi RvbztZ PvqÑ Avi tKD wKQz Kteb?  
 mKtj mg`ti Ave`vi tZvtj b- bv bv, wePvi tnvDK| Avgiv tMvtÄti i wePvi PvB|

lqvR Kivi AvtM gvl j vbv mvtneiv thgb Kí Avb l nwm t\_tK Lp `i`x KtÉ etov  
 aitYi GKUv e`bv Ktib AtbKUv tZgwb GK fvgKv tUt b AvBqv gYx Gevi kj`  
 Ktj bÑ gvb Kvbv BqvK wgy wej ~~wa~~, lqv Bqvqv wgy AwLi wZ| Avj ~~wa~~ iveYj  
 Avj vgvb etj tQb- th e`w³ Bmj vtgi kwi qv eitLj vc Ktib, Zvi Rb` kw`-eivl  
 itqtQ| tZv tMvtÄi wgtv Bmj vtgi kwi qv Abhvqx, `ß `ßUv gnvvcv Kwi qvtQb|  
 bvDRvej ~~wa~~| bvtv GK, wZwb wvR `xtK `wvK Zvj vK w`t`Qb, Avevi Zvi nvZi  
 ivbve evbve Lv`Qb| GgbwK `x mnevml Ki ZvtQb| bvDRvej ~~wa~~ wgb Rvtj K| tmB  
 wnmvte `iay tMvtÄi wgtv bq, mydqvb teMgl Zvi gtZv mgvb Acivax| ag@tZ,  
 Zvj vK nlqvi ci cbivq wvKvn Kivi Kgctq wZb gvm tZi w`b AwZewwZ bv  
 nBtj, cteP `vgxi gL t`Lvi weavb bvB| Avi Zvl t`LtZ nBtj, wvKvn weqvi  
 Kgctq wZb gvm tZi w`b ci, `vgx cbivq Zlev mvtctq `xtK Avevi weevn  
 Kwi tZ cwi tteb| Gtq tT tMvtÄi wgtv Ges mydqvb teMg `RtB Aciva  
 Kwi tZtQb| wKQtZB Zviv G Ae`vq GKmv` Ni Kwi tZ cvtib bv| bvtv `ß,  
 tMvtÄi wgtv kwi qtZi weavb gtZ, bv hvqR wRwbmcti e`emv Kwi qv hvBtZtQb|  
 hv Bmj vtg tKvb gtZB MtbthvM` bq| gL w`teb wvwb, Avnvi w`teb wZwb| A\_P  
 Avj ~~wa~~ `wbqvq GB gL Avmv hvZ eÜ \_vtK, tMvtÄi wgtv tmB AcK`wUB  
 Kwi tZtQb| etj bÑ tmvevnb Avj ~~wa~~ RbZvi gta` Avevtiv ,Äb l tVÑ tmvevnb  
 Avj ~~wa~~ ,Äb GKUz Kggtj Bgvv mvtne etj bÑ Gi l wePvi nlqv DvPZ| bBtj, tivR

nvktii w`tb, Avj ~~wa~~ `ievti Avgvt`i mevBtK Gi Rb` ^Kwdqr w`tZ nBte|  
Avgiv tZv Ávb \_vKtZ Avi Rvb \_vKtZ GB aitbi bvdigwlb KvR Kvievi gwlbqv  
jBtZ cwi bv| G chq Bgvv mvtneK \_wgtq w`tq ^Zqve gvZei mevi `wó  
AvKI? KtibN aggtZ tMvÄti i th wePvi nq, Bgvv mvtne ZvB tNvl Yv Ktib|

Gevi AvBDe gYx thtbv Avtiv kw<sup>3</sup> tctj b KtÉÑ Bbm Avj ~~wa~~, ZvB nte| GK bvaí  
Acivtai Rb` tMvÄti wGTv AvR \_vBKv mydqvb teMtgí mvt\_ mnevni Kwi tZ  
cwi teb bv| etj b Avj nvgt`jj ~~wa~~ gmwRZj tnKgWZqvq mt½ mt½ \_Äb l tV  
Avj nvgt`jj ~~wa~~ RbZvi \_Äb KgtZ KgtZ AvBDe gYx etj bN GgbwK mydqvb  
teMtgil Avi tMvÄti wGTvi Ni Kiv Pwj te bv| RbZv Avcbv t\_tKB Rbmfvq  
tbZvi e<sup>3</sup>te`i mg\_ibi gtZv wPrKvi w`tq l tVN gvinnev| bvaí `BN tMvÄti wGTv  
Zvi bv hvqR Kvievi eÜ bv Kwi tj, cÜtg Avgiv ZvtK mevB wgtj frmbv Kwie|  
GtZ KvR bv nBtj, ZvtK G mgvR t\_tK Avj v`v \_vKtZ nBte| Avi hvntZ tm GB  
e`emv Pwj tq thtZ bv cvti, Zvi Rb` AvR \_vBKv Avcbviv mevB Zvi mvt\_ mKj  
aitbi AmnthwMZv Kiteb| Bbm Avj ~~wa~~|  
Dcw`Z RbZv \_Äb Kti l tVN wK wK| ZvB nDK| Bbm Avj ~~wa~~ ZvB nte|

\_ÄbUv Avevtiv GKUz Ktg Avmtj Bgvv mvtne etj b, Avgiv AvR th wePvi Kijvg  
ZvtZ hw` tKv\_vl tKvb fj nBqv \_vtK Avj ~~wa~~ gvjg, tmBRb` Avmb Avgiv mevB  
Avj ~~wa~~ `ievti Zlev Kwi| Gici tgvbRvtZi fwztZ `jnvZ Dwtq Bgvv mvtne  
tPvL eÜ Kti ej tZ `i` KtibN tn ctivqvi t`Mvi, Avgiv tZvgvi mvgvb` ev`v,  
gvej| bv tRtb bv etS KtZv cvc KvRB Avgiv Kwi, gvej| tmRb` Zwg Avgvt`i  
mKj Rvbv Ges ARvbv cvc gvd Kwiqv w`l| tn ingvtbi iwing, ZigtZv mKj  
fvjtjv KvRi Rb` cj`vi Ki, gvej| Avi Lvvc KvRi Rb` kw`-`vl, gvej|  
Avgvt`i fvjtjv KvRUKz Zwg Kej Kwiqv j l, gvej| Avi Lvvc KvRUKi \_bv gvd  
Kwiqv fvjtjv KvRi ZlwdK `vl, gvej| tZvgvi GB ev`viv tLv`v, tZvgvi t`qv  
wb`R cvj b Kivi Rb`, AvR GLvtb mgteZ nBqvQ, gvej| tn ctivqvi t`Mvi, tn  
Rvntbi gvwj K, Zwg Avgvt`i t`vqv Kej Kwiqv bvl| Avgvt`i wcb iwmj l bex  
nhiZ tgvnv` mj ~~wa~~ vû lqv mvj ~~wa~~ GKRb D` wnmte gvej, tZvgvtK  
Avgiv `jnvZ tRvo Kwiqv GB tn`vtqZ Kwi tZwQ, gvljv| Avgiv thtbv tZvgvi  
wb`R gtZv fvjtjv KvR Kwiqv hvBtZ cwi| tn cig `qvj Avj ~~wa~~, Avgvt`i GB  
Avnrwi, gvej, Zwg tZvgvi wcb eÜynhiZ tgvnv` mj ~~wa~~ vû lqv mvj ~~wa~~ i l Rv  
tgveitK tcsQvBqv w`l, tLv`v| hvZ tivR nvktii w`tb, wZwb gvej, Zvi D` t`i

teṭnṭi Rb" Avcbvi i evṭi tn`vṭqZ Kwi ṭZ cvṭi b | Avm mvj vZz Avm mvj vgv l qv  
j vB-B j vnv Bj ṭ j vû tgvnv`ṣ` j i vmj j ṭ | Avgxb |

tgvbvRvZ ṭṭi mevB ^n ^n Kṭi gmwRZj tnKgwKqv ṭṭK wR wR ewoi w`ṭK  
i l bv nj | ṭKej AvBDe gYx, ^Zqve gvZēYi, RēYi gvZēYi Avi tgvqv<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>b Kî i`  
wKQy weṭkl civgk©KiṭZ iṭq ṭMṭj b | Bgvv mvṭnṭei wṭ`ṭk tgvqv<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>b Kî i`  
Avevi mgṭki wḡTṭK ṭWṭK ṭdivṭj b |

wePvṭii ivq mṭdqvṭ teMgB AvṭM i bj | ṭMvṭÄi wḡTv Rōgvi AvṭMB evkewoqv  
nvṭU i l bv nṭq ṭMṭQ | wePvṭii K\_v nvṭU eṭmB Ab" ṭj vṭKi gṭL ṭm cōg ṭkvṭb |  
AvR Zvi wKQṭZB Avi tePv evḂvq gb emṭQ bv | K\_v ej vB nṭj v ṭMvṭÄi wḡTvi  
e`emvi cāvṭ kZṖ ṭPv<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>vq ṭNvYv w`ṭq w`ṭq mviv nvṭU ṭdwi Kiṭj ZṭeB`Ṗvi  
c`vṭKU KbWg, wKQy Bū j, ṭZj vṭcvKv, DBṭcvKv gvivi l lṭ, Kg`wḡ wKQymvevb,  
wKQyweṭPs cvDWvi, wKQyṭmvWv, wKQyṭdj dj w`, kvKkewRi exR weṭṭ nq | ṭṭZv teṭk  
ṭPv<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> dKṭZ cvṭi ṭMvṭÄi wḡTv, ZṭZv Zvi weṭṭ teṭk | Avi weṭṭ teṭk nṭj B`Ṗvi  
UvKv hv j vḡ nq, Zv w`ṭqB Zvi`ṭm`ṭm`i msmvi Pṭj | wKš wePvṭii Lei cvl qvi  
ci ṭṭK wKQṭZB Avi ṭPv<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> dKṭZ gb ṭṭK mvq cvq bv ṭMvṭÄi wḡTv | gb Lvivc  
\_vKṭj hv nq, mviv nvṭU weṭṭB nuUvnuU Kṭi l ṭKvb j vḡ nj bv | ṭLqvNvU ṭṭK tek  
`ṭi weKí Ab" GKwU NvṭU Gṭm ṭMvṭÄi wḡTv AṭbKṭY eṭm \_vṭK gagZx b`x  
cvivṭbvi Rb" | `ṖviUv bv l ṭṭZ ṭṭL l ṭm cvivṭbvi ṭKvb Drmn cvq bv | AvR  
ṭṭbv Zvi gv\_vq AvKvk ṭṭ<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> cṭoṭQ | Gṭvṭe tePv-evḂv bv Kṭi e`emvi j vṭd  
cōgevṭii gṭZv cṭiv nvUvB gwU Kṭi Aeṭṭi mŮvi AvṭMB ewoi w`ṭK cv Pvj vq  
ṭMvṭÄi wḡTv |

mviv cṭ\_ ṭMvṭÄi wḡTvi gṭb nvRvṭiv wPšv-DmK ṭ`q | mṭdqvṭ wK GṭZvṭY evṭci  
ewo Pṭj ṭMṭQ? Zvṭj wṭmšvṭ msmvṭi PviṭU fvZ ṭK ivbṭeKṭi ṭ`ṭe Avgvṭi? Awḡ  
ṭZv Kvṭiv Mvṭq cṭi ṭKvb Ab`vq KvR Kwi bvB | Qq mvZōṭkv UvKvi cṭR j Bqv  
mṭvṭni QqwbB nvṭU nvṭU Nḡi | tePv evḂv Kṭi hv j vḡ nq, ZvB w`ṭq ṭKvbgṭZ GB  
Aaṭgi msmvi Pṭj | ZvQvov mṭdōṭZv KLṭbv Avgvi l ci e`vRvi nq bvB | Bgvv  
mvṭnṭei wK ṭwZWv Kij vg Awḡ, ṭh Dmṭ Avgvi wei`ṭx DṭV cṭi j vMṭj b | ṭPbv c\_,  
MvQcvj v, Lvj, b`x, inm`gq ivZ bvgv Mōg, ewoi w`ṭK l fvṭe Akvš-gṭb nuUv  
meṭKQṭKB ṭhb ṭMvṭÄi wḡTvi wbi`ṭ gṭb nq | GK ṭ`o NvUvi c\_ gvovṭZ AvR  
ṭhb cuP Qq NvUv ṭj ṭM ṭMj | ṭMvṭÄi wḡTvi gv\_vq`ṭbqv wPšv ṭKvb wKQṭZB Avi

gb fvťj v j vťM bv Zvi | Gme Dëvcrëv vPšv KiťZ KiťZ GK mgq tMvťÄi wgv  
emv i tçQťb Gťm t` LťZ cvqŃ Nťi ZLb Avťj v Rj tQ |

mvaviYZ ivZ `kUv GMviUvi AvťM tMvťÄi wgvTv KLťbv emvťZ vdiťZ cvťi bv |  
ZvB Agb Amgtq tMvťÄiťK t`ťL weve mjdqvbl thťbv wKQťv DvŃMť Ń wK ABťj v?  
AvBR th Lp ZvovZvvo vdiťj v? vRťÄm Kťi tMvťÄi i nvZ t`ťK Kvievťi i \_ťj  
bvgtťZ bvgtťZ mjdqv b teMg DĚi tkvbvi AťcŃv Kťi | Revťe tMvťÄi wgvTv Zvi  
wčŃ Ń mjdqv b wevťK cvëv cĥKťi Ń vPvi hv-B nDK, ZB wK Avgvťi QvBiv hve?  
Ń wZvb tRvťbi gvq Avgvťi Lv qvBťe Avťb | ivťnv t`vn tZvgvi vPvi | mjdqv b  
teMťgi tmvRv mvPv Reve | iťb tMvťÄi wfZťi wfZťi thťbv wKQykw<sup>3</sup> tçj gťb |  
mviv vKvťj i `včqv tRvov AmnvqZ; t`ťK GBgvĤ evS tm tKvťbv gťZ tinvB tçj |  
LvťZ eKuv DcťP thťZ PvBťQ tMvťÄi wgvTv | gťb gťb mjdqv b wevťK GKuv  
ab`ev` t`q tm Avi tmB dvťK RvťZ PvqŃ g`vevB wK KBťj v? Reve tkvbvi  
AťcŃvi gťa` nvZ cv tavqvi cŃvZ vbťZ \_vťK tMvťÄi wgvTv | weve mjdqv b tkvbvťZ  
\_vťKŃ tn tZv KBťj v, evcy tZvgiv hv Kťiv, vbťRiv vbťRiv KBťiv | AvgvťMv emvťZ  
Avi AvBťmv bv | ZvBťj tZvgvťMv AvŃQ vq Avgvi l mgvR \_vBKv Ry v Aťqv b j vMtev |  
Reve thťbv tiw KivB wQ | Ńbv tMj vg g`vevBi emv | Avgiv n`vi Zv LvB, bv cvo?  
Avi tKD wKQz KBťQ tZvťi? tMvťÄi wgvTv Aveťiv cĥKťi | ŃKťĚv wKQz i bZvŃQ |  
Zvg nvZ cvl aBqv Avťmv | fvZ Lv | i Bqv i Bqv i Bťbv | mjdqv b teMťgi AťbKuv  
Av`vi mť½ Reve |

cKťi i NvUj vq nvZ gľ tavqvi mgq tMvťÄi wgvTv vbťRťK vbťR mvšbv t`q, hvK  
mjd wK \_vKw B Aťj v | mgvťRi Avvg vbKwP Kw | evj d`vj vgv mgvR w`qv | gv\_vq  
Uv DvBqv Avj tLj v cBiv M`vivťgi m`i gvnj vťMv wťK AvotPvťL ZvKvBťZ  
gyťxi Kx Kg `vLvŃ | eSvŃQ, mjd wťK l tZvgvi bRi cotQ gyťx | Avvg RvveZ  
\_vKťZ tmqv ABťe bv, gyťx | G chťq gťb gťb tnťm l tV tMvťÄi wgvTv | ev`Pv Kv`Pv  
bv ABťj l gvmj v mjdqv b teMťgi kixi AvťQ GKLvb, hv t`ťL th tKvb cj`l  
gvbťli Ng nvi vg nlqvUvB `vfwK | vbťRi Agb m`ix wevei K\_v vPšv KiťZ  
KiťZ Nťi Gťm tLťZ etm wKQťv cĥ wKZ tMvťÄi wgvTv |

Ń gvQ cvBvj tKvB? tMvťÄi tLťZ tLťZ Ń mjdqv bťK vRÁvmv Kťi |  
Ń digvb l B tWvevnb tnPťj v | AťĤ K w`qv M`vťj v | hv l qvi mgq Kťj v, tKD  
`vLvŃ Avgvi Avevi Kx Aq fvDP, KwZ cvvZvŃbv | j Kťi gvi KvťQ `Bw včqvR

Pvj vg, tn Ktj v, AvgvMv avti Avi AvBtmv bv evcy| tKD `vLwj AvgvMI ev`  
t`te|

Ñ M'vj x K'vb ZB wcvR PwZ? wcvR bvB, tZv wcvR QvovB ivbwZ| tMvÄi wgTv  
`x mydqvb teMtgi I cti tdum Kti I tV|

Ñ Awgl WK KiwQ, tKDi Ltë Avi hvtev bv| Avgvi tKvb wRwbmUvi Afve th PwZ  
hvtev? mydqvb teMg wbtRtK wbtR kvšbv t`q|

nvZ gtfQ Pvi cvqv LvU tnj vb w`tZ w`tZ tMvÄi wgTv weiei KvtfQ Ave`vi Kti-  
e'vtMi gwl` `vL etov cvb AvtfQ| GKlvb cvb evbw`, Avvg KBiv GÆz LvB|  
PZgvi wbmMi Rvj vg nvUvI wKgz KiwZ cvj j vg bv| `vovI gyx| Avgvi bvgI  
tMvÄi wgTv| fvetQv Kx, Awgl QvBiv t`tev...?

ga'ivtZi fvBtRvov Mötg ZLb Aw` cw\_exi wbieZv| Rögvi bvgvRi cti tMvÄi  
wgTvi wei`tx Agb GKtPwUqv wePvti tMvUv fvBtRvov MötgB thtbv GKUv Lyki  
Drme etq tMtQ| Avi tmB Drmte mevB Lp gvZvgwZ Kivi cti ejSev GLb Kvš-  
ntq givi gtfZv AvR Ngvt"Q| tKej hv`i wei`tx wePvi ntqtQ Zv`iB thb AvR  
tRtM \_vKvi ivZ| Avi `vgx `x Aw` cw\_exi Agb w`x Mötg cvkvcmk tRtM  
\_vKtj hv nq, ZvB nt"Q GLb| Aw`g tLj vi tmB Kwšx b cöZthwMZvq Zviv AvR  
thtbv weRqx nevi evmbv wbtq ci`úi cöZÁve×| wbtmšvb msmvfi GKUv mšvb  
ejSev AvRtKi GB cöj x ga'ivtZi `xMš-DtbwPvbi AvtMB Zv`i Lp `iKvi|  
tMvÄi wgTvi kixti thtbv AvR Amfii kw<sup>3</sup> fi Kti tQ| evievi weie mydqvb teMg  
nwdtq DVtj I Zvi I thtbv AvR bv ej vi tKvb B"Qv tbB| nqtZv tfvti i mthP  
Avtj v dUevi AvtMB hw` GKUv mšvb Zviv cq`v Kitz cvti tmB AvKv•Lvq mydqvb  
weiel Zvi mKj B"Qv Avi mvg\_©tXtj t`q| fvBtRvov Mötgi ga'ivtZ Agb MMb  
we`vix DbË thšetbi jxjv hLb tkl nqÑ ZLb `t t\_tK tftm Avtm gmvRZj  
tnKgwZqvi tgvqv¼b Kz itZi KÉÑ Avm-mvj vZLvBi"b wgbvb bvDg... |

ciw`b kwbvvi wPZj gvixi nvU| GMvativUvi w`tK mydöi nvZi ivbwtLtg tMvÄi  
wgTv nvU i l bv nq| AvR Aek` mydqvb teMgtK GKei I Zvj vK t`qv nq bv  
tMvÄi wgTvi| tklivtZ weiei mv`\_ tgvj vKvZi mgq Kvtb Kvtb etj wQj Ñ  
tmvqv tj tmvqv tj ivbwe| AvBR nvU GÆz ZvovZvmo hwZ Ate| Ab`vb` w`tbi tPtq  
mydqvb teMgl AbMZ `xi gtfZv nvRvfi vj bv Kti mKvj `kUvi gta` ivbwtkl  
Kti MvgQvUv `vgxi nvZ w`tZ w`tZ Abfiva Kti- bvBqv Avtmv, tej v tZv AtbK

ABtQ| SwwK Rvj tevbr eÜ Kti tMvÄi wGTvI mjeva vxi gtZv mab KiZ  
cKti i w`tK hvq|

tMvÄti i emw t\_tK wPZj gvixi nvU cÖq AvovB-wZb gvBtj i c\_| GKUyAvtM AvtM  
nvU i l bv nlqvq mviv ct\_ tKvb m½x bv tctq tMvÄi wGTv gtb gtb wbtRtK  
ab`ev` t`q- fvTj vB ABtP| eBLvbv AvBRB wKbwZ Ate| AvBDe gYx, tZvgvti  
Ggb L`vj v`vLvgy tMvÄitK ZtLvB wPbev gYx| teMvbv Kvievi Awg Kwi? bv tK  
Kti, tUi cvBev ZLb?

fvBtRvov t\_tK tMvovLvj chS-tMvÄi wGTv gv\_v wbpz Kti Wtbb evtq bv ZwwKtq  
DaYRtM nuUj | Zvivevqv evRvi t\_tK mvgšMvZxi tLqv cvivtj gvBj LvtbK c\_  
Kg nuUtZ nq| tMvÄi wGTv Zey tLqv bv cwi tq weR cvivj | embqvixi ct\_  
wPZj gvix tMtj Vwvi Pti tLqv bv cvl qvi AvksKv\_vtK| Zvici l embqvixi l B  
c\_Uvq duKv Avi etj kti b`xi mgvštvtj hvIqv hvq| b`xi mvt\_ mvt\_ nuUtZ  
tMvÄi wGTvi `vi`Y fvTj v j vtM| tMvÄi wGTv fvte mxi KtZv inm? GB th  
etj kti b`x AvgvtMv tQvU tejvqI Zvi wQj KtZv thšeb| GLvb t\_tK KtZv wet`kx  
RvnrR PjtZv| KtZv evnwi cvj tZvjv tbšKv| KtZv Bwj k aiv citZv etj kti  
b`xtZ| Avi GLb? giv etj kti tLqv cvivtbvi l Atcv KiZ nq bv| Bt`Q Kiti  
mjeavgtZv RvqMv t\_tKB tKvgo bv wfvRtqB cvivtbv mæ| BwUqv dviv`v evB`v  
AvgvtMv etj kti tK gvBiv tdj vBtj v| tLv`vi `ievti GBWvi wK wePvi ABtev? giv  
etj kti i GK GKUv `xNRym eySev GK GKUv Rbtgi wegyZ`KqvgZ|

wPZj gvix nvU tctQ tMvÄi wGTv cÖtgB wZb bæ Mwj tZ mxi j vBteixi w`tK cv  
evovq| t`vKvtb emv wQj ZLb mxtii eo tQtj Agj | tMvÄi wGTv Agj tKB  
wRÁvmv Kti Ń l B eBLvb AvtQwbti, Agj?

Revte Agj RvbZ PqvŃ tKvb eB?

- l B th hxtkti wqv j`vLv| K`vb? gtb bvB, MZ AvtUl tZvgvi evevq covQj |  
Avgiv tkvbtZwQj vg|

- l, evBtej wkvvi K\_v KBZvtQb? AvtQ tZv| G eB w`qv Avctb wK Kiteb  
Ww³vi? Avctb tZv tgvmj gvb! G eBtZv wLmUvbiv cto| Kvk wQt. i wLmUvb  
tcvj vcvBtb cto|

Ń Avgvi GKLvb j vMtev| tZvgvi e`vPwZ tZv tKvtbv Amje`v bvB?

- Zv bvB| Awg wKš`evKx w`wZ cviterv bv, Ww³vi |

- bv bv, Awg `vg w`qvB tbtev| tMvÄti i KbwdtWwUwj Reve|

ciw b gwUfv½vi nvU| wKŠ' weve mydqvtbi ZvMv`v mĚj| tMtĚi Rvj etbB hvĚ`Q|  
GKevi cvb tbevi mgq mydqvtK i'ayej j Ń AvBR Avi nvĚU hvĚev bv| GKLvb eB  
wKbwQ| ZvB coe| mydqvb Avo tPtĚL `ŋxi gĚLi w`tK tPtq wKQzej vi mvnm cvq  
bv| gv\_v Uv\_v Lvivc ABqv M'vtj v wbwK? gĚb gĚb nvq Avj ~~va~~ etj etK dĚt`q  
mydqvb teMg| fvBĚRvov tgBb moĚKi cvĚkB tMtĚi wGTvi emo| Avi emio  
tXvKvi cĚ\_B GKUv wekvj eUMvQ| `ġĚi Lvl qv`vl qvi ci tMtĚi wGTv ōevBĚej  
wKŋvŌ Avi MvgQv wbtq etUi bxtP GĚm etm| AZ`š-gbthvM w`tq D`Pktā coĚZ  
i i' KĚi tMtĚi wGTvŃ tet\_j tng Gi cweĬ fwtĚZ gv tgixi MĚf©cfyhxi i RbŸ|  
gv tgix wQĚj b Pxi Kgvix| `ġs CkĚi i Amxg ŋgZvi et`šj tZ gv tgix MĚ©Zx nb|  
wKŠ' CkĚi i wbt`ġk wZwb GB mZ` BŮw` mgvtR B`Qv KĚi B tMvcb ivĚLb| axĚi axĚi  
gv tgixi MĚ©Zx nĚqvi NUbv mviv tet\_j tntg RvbvRwb nĚZ \_vĚK ... ...|  
BĚZvgĚa` nvĚUi tjvKRb IB cĚ\_ hviv hvw`Qj Zviv t`Lj, tMtĚi wGTv Lġ  
gĚbvthvM w`tq wK thĚbv coZvtQ| AwZ Drmvnx `ŋGKRb wRÁvmv bv KĚi cviĚj v  
bv|

- bv, AvI nUj Kti vb j vMtev bv | GtLvB \_vBKv cŕyhi B me KBiv t` teb, tMvAi  
wqTvi tKŠZKgg Reve |

- me WK AvtQ| cFy lxi AvBR Avgvti nvU hwZ wbtI` KwitQb, tMvAi wgtv  
cdj wP-E Reve t`q|

Ñ GB-B-†Zv Avmj g<sup>3</sup>i evnb| †M†Äi wqTvi `vk@Kmj f inm"gg wguUguU  
nwm|

- eRvBqv KI | tZvgvi KZvtZv wK"Qy eRZwQbv Ww<sup>3</sup>vi ! Ab" GKRtbi inm"gg Ave`vi |

- eßRev, GKw`b me eßRev| cßfy lxi etjtQb- cQtg wbtR gb `vi | t`Lte Ab`ivl tZvgvtK AbjKiY KiþZ i" KtiþQb| Awg wLm&vb Al qvi `x¶v j BwQ| GKw`b tZvgivl ABev|

-G`vq Kq wK Ww<sup>3</sup>vi ! wLm&vb `x¶v j BtQ.....ej þZ ej þZ nvþU hvl qv DrmK tjvK<sub>2</sub> tjv nvUgtLv tRvo K`g Pvjvq| gþtZ©GB msev` `QKvb PviKvb ntq mviv gwUfv½vi nvþU Qmoþq cto| AvBqpe gyxl G Lei cvq AvQþii bvgvtRi wK AvþM AvþM| Ab`ti gþZv `Zqve gvZeYi, RpeYvi gvZeYiivl GB Lei kþtjb| Avi tMvtAi wgtvi eo fvB mgþki wgtv tZv GB Lei tkvbi ctiB nvU msw¶ß Kti mÜvi AvþMB ewo wditjb| AvþM thgb Rj emþšþ Lei gyZtZP gta` `k MÖg Rbcþ\_ meviB RvbnRwb ntq thþZv, tZgwb tMvtAi wgtvi wLbvb nlqvi Lei l msKigtKi gþZv ivZvivwZ `k MÖtg Qmoþq coj | mevi gþL GLb GKUvB K\_vÑ tMvtAi Ww<sup>3</sup>vi wLmUvb nBqv M`vtQ|

ciw`b mKvtj AvBqpe gyxmn `PviRb gi eYx Avi gvZeYiiv wgtj Ri`wi Avtj vPbv mfvq emtjb| meßvk ! tMvtAi hw` GB Kvg mwZ`B KBiv d`vjvq, ZvBtj B Bmjvtgi RvZ hvte| GLb Kx Kiv hvqÑ tmB Dcvq wbpv Bgvv mvtne Avi tgvoj MY ctob gnwPšvq| thfvteB tnvk tMvtAiþK GB c\_ t\_þK wdivtZ nte| bBtj MÖtgi Drmnx AþtKB tMvtAiþi c\_ AbmiY KiþZ cvti| ZLb Zv U`vtKj t`qv KwWb ntq hvte| GþKKRb GþKK K\_v etjb| tKvUvB mfvmt`i cQ>` nq bv| tkl chš- GKUv Dcvq tei Ktib RpeYvi gvZeYi | wZwb etjbÑ Av"Qv tMvtAiþi kww-DVvBqv d`vjvBtj tKgb Aq? mevB G K\_vq mvq t`q| Ri`wi wfwEtZ tgvqw¾b Kzi`þK w`tg tMvtAi wgtvi ewotZ Lei cvvþbv nq th, Zvi Dci t\_þK mKj kww- gvZeYiMY wetkl wetePbvq glKd Kti w`tgþQb| tm thþbv wLbvb nlqvi `x¶v ewwZj Kti | gmjgvb gmjgvb mevB fvB fvB| GKUz AvaUz fj tZv th KvþiviB ntþZB cvti | ZvB etj agšþ nlqv Pj te bv| tMvtAi wgtv mgvtRi KvþQ Dcw`Z ntq iay ¶lgv PvBtj B gvZeYiiv ZvtK gvd Kti t`teb| tMvtAi wgtv tm K\_vq tZgb GKUv Drmnv t`Lvq bv| tgvqw¾b Kzi` gvZeYiþi cÜvtei evþi wbtRl AþbK tPóv Kti e`\_ntq Pctm hvl qv tej þbi gþZv tMvgiv gþL wdti Avþm|

ctiiw`b tmvgevþi l tMvtAi wgtv evkewoqvi nvþU tMj bv| mKvj t\_þK eU MvtQi bxtP ðevBtej wK¶vÜ cvV Kti Pjj | mviv MÖg t\_þK DrmK tjvK Avmj tMvtAi wgtvtK t`LþZ| tKD tKD mjdqvb teMþgi KvþQl tMj | Zvt`i meviB aviYvÑ



tMvÄi cvMj nBqv M'vQ| wKš' mydqvb teMg AvMŠKt`i KvTiv cÖkæ `fremj f  
Reve w`j, KvTivi cÖkæ aß i bTj v| tKD tKD ejj Ñ mydI cvMj ABtQ| cvMtj i  
mv\_ th Ni Kti, tm cvMj bqZv Kx? tKD Avi tMvÄi wGTvi t\_tK tKvb m`Ëi  
cvq bv|

g½j evi mKvj `kUvq fvBtRvov Mötgi gmwRZj tnKgwZqv AveTiv gvZeYi MY  
Ri`wi wguUstq emtj b| th Kti tnvK, tMvÄi tK GB wect\_ hvl qvi nvZ t\_tK  
evPvtZ nte| wguUstq tMvÄi i mgvR t\_tK ev` covl DwTq tbqvi wmxvš-nq|  
mydqvb teMgl tMvÄi wGTvi weve ntq \_vKtZ cvi te etj Ri`wi mfvq wK nq|  
GB Lei AveTiv mviv Mötg gntZtU hvq, th tMvÄi i Dci t\_tK me ûwj qv DfW  
Kiv ntqtQ| wKš' tMvÄi wGTvi tKvb gZvgZ bv cvl qvq AvBDe gYx Avi  
gvZeYi ivl thb fvBtRvovi AtbtKi gtZvB wKQjv wPwšZ|

ctii mßvtn tMvÄi wGTv AvtMi gtZv AveTiv nvU Kiv `ii" Kij | ZvB t`tL  
fvBtRvovi mevB thtbv Lp Lpk| hvK Ati i Dci w`qv tMtQ| tMvÄi wGTvi nqtZv  
Cgvb wdti GtmtQ| wKš' `cti ivbweKi tZ t`wi ntj weve mydqvb tK tm AvtMi gtZv  
AveTiv cuPevi, mvZevi ev`kevi ZvjvK t`qv `ii" Kij | fvBtRvov Mötg Avevi  
AvtMi gtZv `fweK Ae`v wdti Avmj | tKej GKUv \_Äb `k Mötg Qwotq coj  
th- `Zqve gvZeYtii tQvU weve Kj Qg teMgi mv\_ bvKx gmwRZj tnKgwZqvi  
Bgvg mvne AvBDe gYxi ciKxqv tçg| tmB \_Äb `ÖKvb Pvi Kvb ntq GKmgq  
`Zqve gvZeYtii KvTbI tçÖvj | cÖg w`tK gvZeYiv wgtj NUbv Pvcv t`l qvi  
AtbK tPón Kijtj b| wKš' \_Rtei tPtqI ciwKqv tçÖgi thtbv wbr`^tKvTbv kw³  
AvtQ| gvZeYit`i G wltq me t`vnb tKD thtbv inm`gq tKvTbv KvTjY Avi  
gvbtZ Pvq bv| tkl chS-ReYvi gvZeYi tK wbtq `Zqve gvZeYi GKUv Dcvq tLuRvi  
tPón Pvj vtj b| cweÎ gvtn igRvb `ii" nl qvi AvtMB gmwRZj tnKgwZqvi Bgvg  
mvne AvBDe gYxtK tgvoj MY cÖvk` w`evtj vtK RZwvUv Kti Mötg t\_tK Zwotq  
w`tj b| Avi `Zqve gvZeYtii wÖZxqv `x Kj Qg weve wbtRtK evPvtZ tmB ivtZ mevi  
Aj t¶` Mj vq dnm j vMvtj b|

I w`tK tMvÄi wGTv Gme NUbv i bTj v wZb w`b cti | KviY PvÄj `Ki tmB BgvTgi  
wePvti i w`b tm wQj evtMinvtU| AvtMi tPtq e`emv GKUz igigv nl qvq Avi ctiv  
igRvb gvtni Rb` bZb gvj vgj GKmv\_ AvbtZ evtMinvtU hvl qv Avmv wgtj I B  
wZb w`b tMvÄi wGTv wQj fxIY e`-t ivtZ hLb weve mydqvbi KvTQ mg`-NUbv  
i bTj v, ZLb tMvÄi wGTvi tZv gv\_vq nvZ| KI Kx? Gtnvb Avgvi wK nte? AvBDe

gyxi KvQ th Avgvi AtbK tUnv cvl bv| Zvi wK nte? wele mydqvb teMgl thtbv  
AvKvk t\_K coj N Kvmi tUnv?  
N Kvmi Avevi? KbWg wepui |

Gici AtbK Y mvne wele tMtAi Avi mydqvb Kviv gl tKvb K\_v tbB|  
gaivZi Ngš-fvBtRvov Mguv thtbv GKUv gZcix| Avi fj Kti GKtRvov  
KtcvZ-KtcvZ tmB Mg AvZptgi mgq nVvr GBgv eStZ tcti Zvt`il `dv  
VvEv| thtbv Zviv K\_v ejvi mKj gZv GKUv AvtMB nwtq tdtj tQ| GK mgq  
mydqvb ltv| ltv AtbKUv A-fvweKfvte| tMtAi wgtv nZwenej ntq iay  
Zwtq \_vtK| `vtLN Zvi GtZv KvQi mydqvb, wq wele myd tKgb ARvov GK  
inmgq Kvty tMqvti gZv AvR tttctQ| Aí mgtqi gtaB Nti me wKQym  
jÊÊ Kti tdtj| mviv ivZ DVvb Avi Ni wgtj eûZ `vcv`wc Kij mydqvb|  
GKevti Rb`l Avi tMtAi w`tK ZvKvj bv| tKvb K\_vl Zjj bv| gvtSgta` iay  
tLv v DVvb Avi evi`vq nvq Kcvj nvq Kcvj tMv½wvb tkvov tMj| Avi mKvj bv  
ntZB mydqvb teMg Mgevmi t`qv wq bvg myd cvMwj ntq iv`vq tewotq tMj|  
iay tMtAi wgtv tKb, ctiv Mgevmx GKvEv ntqI myd cvMwj tK Avi AvUKvtZ  
cvi t v bv|

B`wbs bZb c`vtKtUi KbWg wepui mgq nvU nvU tMtAi wgtv cqb GKUv bZb  
tkwvb t`q- atgP Kj evZvtm bto| tQtj tgtq eD bvB hvi, mLi msmvi Zvi |

[ 4 tg 2007 \ tfvti i KvMR mvgwKx ]

## ZòvZ<sup>9</sup>hèKvW

Av<sup>9</sup>gi e<sup>9</sup>ev ZLb e<sup>9</sup>v<sup>9</sup>tPj i | avbgw<sup>9</sup>Ui tj K mvK<sup>9</sup>m c<sup>9</sup>tiv<sup>9</sup>tbv GK `vj vb ewotZ tgm K<sup>9</sup>ti \_v<sup>9</sup>tK | tgvU cuP R<sup>9</sup>tb wgtj \_v<sup>9</sup>tK | gv \_v<sup>9</sup>tK B<sup>9</sup>tWb K<sup>9</sup>tj t<sup>9</sup>Ri Qv<sup>9</sup>Îx wbev<sup>9</sup>tm | wKŠ' e<sup>9</sup>ev<sup>9</sup>tK bv t<sup>9</sup>`tL gv ZLb GKUv w<sup>9</sup>b | \_vK<sup>9</sup>tZ cv<sup>9</sup>ti bv | e<sup>9</sup>evi Ae<sup>9</sup>-v | c<sup>9</sup>q GKBi Kg | gv<sup>9</sup>tK bv t<sup>9</sup>`L<sup>9</sup>tj e<sup>9</sup>evi `ybqvUv<sup>9</sup>tKB Ab<sup>9</sup>i Kg A<sup>9</sup>xb j v<sup>9</sup>tM | c<sup>9</sup>w<sup>9</sup>exUv<sup>9</sup>tK g<sup>9</sup>tb nq A<sup>9</sup>tPbv `te<sup>9</sup>× Ab<sup>9</sup>f<sup>9</sup>wZkY<sup>9</sup> tKvb A<sup>9</sup>tj Š<sup>9</sup>KK M<sup>9</sup>ni fvlvnx<sup>9</sup> tMvi <sup>9</sup>v<sup>9</sup>tb<sup>9</sup> g<sup>9</sup>tZv Amg<sup>9</sup>w<sup>9</sup>cKv AR<sup>9</sup>vbv tKvb emw<sup>9</sup>Z | g<sup>9</sup>tb nq Ag<sup>9</sup>vek<sup>9</sup>vi i<sup>9</sup>v<sup>9</sup>tZ Mnx<sup>9</sup>b Ai<sup>9</sup>tY<sup>9</sup>i Mvp AÜK<sup>9</sup>v<sup>9</sup>ti g<sup>9</sup>tZv w<sup>9</sup>egZ<sup>9</sup>tKvb w<sup>9</sup>ew<sup>9</sup>f<sup>9</sup>wL Kvgg GK<sup>9</sup>tN<sup>9</sup>tq<sup>9</sup>wtZ e<sup>9</sup>yS R<sup>9</sup>xet<sup>9</sup>bi Q<sup>9</sup>yU Av<sup>9</sup>i Avb<sup>9</sup>`<sup>9</sup>tjv `g eÜ ntq AvUKv c<sup>9</sup>ti | nvR<sup>9</sup>vi nvR<sup>9</sup>vi eQi tKvb A<sup>9</sup>tPbv ew<sup>9</sup>4g A<sup>9</sup>ŋ<sup>9</sup>tiLv c<sup>9</sup>t<sup>9</sup> tM<sup>9</sup>uqv<sup>9</sup>ti g<sup>9</sup>tZv Q<sup>9</sup>y<sup>9</sup>tj | e<sup>9</sup>ySev Av<sup>9</sup>mj wK<sup>9</sup>v<sup>9</sup>bv c<sup>9</sup>tiv<sup>9</sup>c<sup>9</sup>vi B Ab<sup>9</sup>w<sup>9</sup>e<sup>9</sup>-Z t<sup>9</sup>\_<sup>9</sup>tK hv<sup>9</sup>te | th in<sup>9</sup>m<sup>9</sup> t<sup>9</sup>f<sup>9</sup> Kivi g<sup>9</sup>tZv `t<sup>9</sup>mvnm c<sup>9</sup>w<sup>9</sup>exi gv<sup>9</sup>bl th<sup>9</sup>tbv fj K<sup>9</sup>tiB n<sup>9</sup>wi<sup>9</sup>tq t<sup>9</sup>d<sup>9</sup>tj tQ | th Kv<sup>9</sup>itY mgqUv<sup>9</sup>l e<sup>9</sup>tÇv tM<sup>9</sup>vj t<sup>9</sup>gtj | e<sup>9</sup>evi Kv<sup>9</sup>tQ gv bv Av<sup>9</sup>mv ch<sup>9</sup>Š-e<sup>9</sup>evi t<sup>9</sup>e<sup>9</sup>tP \_vK<sup>9</sup>vUvB e<sup>9</sup>yS GKUv Aw<sup>9</sup>-i hŠ<sup>9</sup>pvgg WvB<sup>9</sup>vb mgq | Gme t<sup>9</sup>ŋ<sup>9</sup>t<sup>9</sup>ŋ<sup>9</sup> e<sup>9</sup>iveiB in<sup>9</sup>m<sup>9</sup>gq tKvb Rv<sup>9</sup> Kix c<sup>9</sup>dtj i-tQ<sup>9</sup>uqv<sup>9</sup>gv e<sup>9</sup>is c<sup>9</sup>wi<sup>9</sup>w<sup>9</sup>Z mvgv<sup>9</sup> w<sup>9</sup>tZv A<sup>9</sup>i mg<sup>9</sup>tqi g<sup>9</sup>ta<sup>9</sup>B | Ave<sup>9</sup>vi KL<sup>9</sup>tbv D<sup>9</sup>t<sup>9</sup>ev Rj kb<sup>9</sup> n<sup>9</sup>tZ \_vK<sup>9</sup>v tK<sup>9</sup>v<sup>9</sup>tbv c<sup>9</sup>K<sup>9</sup>ti i wK<sup>9</sup>sKZ<sup>9</sup>e<sup>9</sup>w<sup>9</sup>egp gv<sup>9</sup>tQi hŠ<sup>9</sup>pvi g<sup>9</sup>tZv GKUv Aw<sup>9</sup>-i Zvobvq gv<sup>9</sup>l QUdUmb Ki<sup>9</sup>tZv e<sup>9</sup>evi Ab<sup>9</sup>c<sup>9</sup>w<sup>9</sup>-w<sup>9</sup>Z<sup>9</sup>tZ | t<sup>9</sup>mt<sup>9</sup>ŋ<sup>9</sup>t<sup>9</sup>ŋ<sup>9</sup> e<sup>9</sup>ev h<sup>9</sup>t<sup>9</sup>\_vch<sup>9</sup>ŷ Kv<sup>9</sup>iY `k<sup>9</sup>ŷZ e<sup>9</sup>-<sup>9</sup>ntj e<sup>9</sup>v c<sup>9</sup>wi<sup>9</sup>w<sup>9</sup>Z Ab<sup>9</sup>K<sup>9</sup>tj Av<sup>9</sup>b<sup>9</sup>tZ bv cv<sup>9</sup>itj mn<sup>9</sup>mvB Av<sup>9</sup>t<sup>9</sup>gwi Kv i<sup>9</sup>w<sup>9</sup>kqvi tK<sup>9</sup>vi lqv<sup>9</sup>ti g<sup>9</sup>tZv GKUv mvsNw<sup>9</sup>ZK i<sup>9</sup>³cvZnx<sup>9</sup>b h<sup>9</sup>× w<sup>9</sup>ebv t<sup>9</sup>bw<sup>9</sup>U<sup>9</sup>tK AvMvg Ki<sup>9</sup>"i j ovB<sup>9</sup>tq c<sup>9</sup>wiYZ n<sup>9</sup>tZv | hv<sup>9</sup>i c<sup>9</sup>wi mgw<sup>9</sup>ß NU<sup>9</sup>tZv h<sup>9</sup>× A<sup>9</sup>-ev k<sup>9</sup>w<sup>9</sup>Š<sup>9</sup>tZ | Av<sup>9</sup>i h<sup>9</sup>× tj t<sup>9</sup>M<sup>9</sup>tQ tZv t<sup>9</sup>mB h<sup>9</sup>×i Av<sup>9</sup>\_b w<sup>9</sup>b<sup>9</sup>f<sup>9</sup>v<sup>9</sup>tZ Dfqc<sup>9</sup>ŋ<sup>9</sup>t<sup>9</sup>KB ZLb A<sup>9</sup>tbK gv<sup>9</sup>i j w<sup>9</sup>tZ n<sup>9</sup>tZv |

wKŠ'Av<sup>9</sup>gi memgq t<sup>9</sup>ew<sup>9</sup>k thŠ<sup>9</sup>³K g<sup>9</sup>tb n<sup>9</sup>tZv e<sup>9</sup>evi QUdUmb<sup>9</sup>tK | Gi Kg NUb<sup>9</sup>vq gv<sup>9</sup>tS-g<sup>9</sup>ta<sup>9</sup> g<sup>9</sup>vi evÜ<sup>9</sup>exiv cv<sup>9</sup>j v K<sup>9</sup>ti e<sup>9</sup>evi tg<sup>9</sup>tm thZ g<sup>9</sup>vi mv<sup>9</sup>t<sup>9</sup> e<sup>9</sup>evi j ovBUv \_vgv<sup>9</sup>tZ | gv th<sup>9</sup>w<sup>9</sup>b hv<sup>9</sup>tK t<sup>9</sup>bl qvi c<sup>9</sup>q<sup>9</sup>vRb t<sup>9</sup>eva KiZ, t<sup>9</sup>m<sup>9</sup>w<sup>9</sup>b Zv<sup>9</sup>tK w<sup>9</sup>b<sup>9</sup>tZv | tK<sup>9</sup>v<sup>9</sup>tbv w<sup>9</sup>b w<sup>9</sup>EDw<sup>9</sup>U Av<sup>9</sup>w<sup>9</sup>U, tK<sup>9</sup>v<sup>9</sup>tbv w<sup>9</sup>b UbUmb Av<sup>9</sup>w<sup>9</sup>U A<sup>9</sup>-ev KvKw<sup>9</sup>j Av<sup>9</sup>w<sup>9</sup>U g<sup>9</sup>vi m<sup>9</sup>t<sup>9</sup>½ e<sup>9</sup>evi tg<sup>9</sup>tm th<sup>9</sup>tZv | w<sup>9</sup>j Ub Av<sup>9</sup>t<sup>9</sup>Kj \_vK<sup>9</sup>tj t<sup>9</sup>m<sup>9</sup>w<sup>9</sup>b l i<sup>9</sup>v Rv<sup>9</sup>w<sup>9</sup>ú<sup>9</sup>m AvÇ<sup>9</sup>v w<sup>9</sup>tZv | Mvb-evRbv, K<sup>9</sup>w<sup>9</sup>eZv-mv<sup>9</sup>wnZ<sup>9</sup>, D<sup>9</sup>™Ü me P<sup>9</sup>Uw<sup>9</sup>Ki AvÇ<sup>9</sup>vq N<sup>9</sup>bUvi ci N<sup>9</sup>bUv t<sup>9</sup>kl n<sup>9</sup>tZv w<sup>9</sup>et<sup>9</sup>kl Lvl qv<sup>9</sup> `vl qvq | Av<sup>9</sup>i AvÇ<sup>9</sup>vq th hv<sup>9</sup>tK cv<sup>9</sup>ti h<sup>9</sup>ŷ³ w<sup>9</sup>tq GKUv tnq Ki<sup>9</sup>tZ cv<sup>9</sup>ivUvq<sup>9</sup>Ň Aek<sup>9</sup>"B \_vK<sup>9</sup>tZv gR<sup>9</sup>vi gR<sup>9</sup>vi me n<sup>9</sup>wi<sup>9</sup>mi tL<sup>9</sup>ivK | tK K<sup>9</sup>Lb Kv<sup>9</sup>tK Pg<sup>9</sup>tK t<sup>9</sup>-q, Zv w<sup>9</sup>b<sup>9</sup>tq w<sup>9</sup>fZ<sup>9</sup>ti w<sup>9</sup>fZ<sup>9</sup>ti mevB ZLb tek ZU<sup>9</sup>-<sup>9</sup>\_vK<sup>9</sup>tZv | Aek<sup>9</sup>" AvÇ<sup>9</sup>v t<sup>9</sup>ktl Gme NUb<sup>9</sup>v tKD Av<sup>9</sup>i g<sup>9</sup>tb i<sup>9</sup>vL<sup>9</sup>tZv bv | wKŠ' e<sup>9</sup>ev Av<sup>9</sup>i g<sup>9</sup>vi g<sup>9</sup>ta<sup>9</sup> GiKg wKQ<sup>9</sup>y<sup>9</sup>ntj Zvi Svj \_vK<sup>9</sup>tZv cieZ<sup>9</sup>x<sup>9</sup>K<sup>9</sup>tqK m<sup>9</sup>Bvn A<sup>9</sup>-ev gvm ch<sup>9</sup>Š<sup>9</sup> Z<sup>9</sup>te Ae<sup>9</sup>-v t<sup>9</sup>ew<sup>9</sup>k c<sup>9</sup>qZK<sup>9</sup>tj \_vK<sup>9</sup>tj ZLb c<sup>9</sup>wi K<sup>9</sup>i bv g<sup>9</sup>tZv tK<sup>9</sup>v<sup>9</sup>vl t<sup>9</sup>ev<sup>9</sup>tZ hv<sup>9</sup>l qv \_vK<sup>9</sup>tZv l B m<sup>9</sup>Bvn<sup>9</sup>\_tjvi i<sup>9</sup>"w<sup>9</sup>b lqvK<sup>9</sup> G m<sup>9</sup>Bv<sup>9</sup>tn w<sup>9</sup>Pw<sup>9</sup>oqvLv<sup>9</sup>bvq tZv c<sup>9</sup>ti m<sup>9</sup>Bv<sup>9</sup>tn

-šZtšta | Zvi cti i mβvtn nqtZv tmvbi Mu, tZv cti i mβvtn tevUmbKvj MvW<sup>8</sup> ev  
 ej`v MvW<sup>8</sup> | Gfvte I t` i AvCv Avi Avb<sup>+</sup> teovbvUv Pj tZv ever-gvi gta` bZb  
 Kti m<sup>+</sup>Mfxi ü`Zv %Zwi bv nlqv chS-tek Drdtj + Avi GK mgq gv-ever  
 wbtRt` i gta`Kvi h<sup>+</sup>xUv KLB th webv Pw<sup>3</sup>tZ wGUgvU Kti tdj tZv mv<sup>+</sup>i tKDB Zv  
 tUi tctZv bv | Avi Gme teovbv i āgY LiP DVtZv gv<sup>-</sup>v wCQy Pu<sup>-</sup>v Ztj | Pu<sup>-</sup>v  
 Av`vtqi e`vcv<sup>+</sup>i wj Ub AvstKj wQj Kvej lqv vt` i tPtqI KtVvi Avi Ac<sup>0</sup>Z<sup>0</sup>x |  
 wbw`<sup>8</sup> mg<sup>+</sup>qi gta` Pu<sup>-</sup>v w`tZ tKD e`<sup>-</sup>ntj ZvtK <sup>+</sup>b<sup>+</sup>tZ ntZv wZb<sup>+</sup>Y cwi gvY  
 Rwi gvbv | hv w`tq cti i mβvtn XvKv t<sup>+</sup>tK`<sup>+</sup>ti tKv<sup>-</sup>vl teovbv i QK KtZv wj Ub  
 AvstKj | A<sup>-</sup>ev MY Av`vj tZ c<sup>0</sup>ve cvm bv ntj wKwbK UvB<sup>+</sup>ci Lvl qv`vl qv ntZv  
 everi tg<sup>+</sup>m |

`ti tKv<sup>-</sup>vl teovbv i c<sup>0</sup>ve DVtj gv mevi AvtM tKb th<sup>+</sup>tv tftUv w`tZv | teovtZ  
 wMtq`<sup>+</sup>ti tKv<sup>-</sup>vl i w<sup>+</sup>hvcb GK`g cQ<sup>+</sup>` ntZv bv gvi | Avi wK Gi Dt<sup>+</sup>ev wQj  
 ever | i w<sup>+</sup>hvc<sup>+</sup>bi e`e<sup>-</sup>v AvtQ Ggb teovbv i c<sup>+</sup>ve me mgq tewk Drmn t` Lv<sup>+</sup>tZv  
 ever | GKe<sup>+</sup>vi tZgwb GK c<sup>0</sup>ve w`tj b gwZ AvstKj N<sup>+</sup> Ot<sup>+</sup>cŠl c<sup>+</sup>wY<sup>+</sup>gvq Ptj v mevB wgtj  
 MvRxc<sup>+</sup>ti i kvj etb hvB | Ō GKe<sup>+</sup>vi kvj w<sup>+</sup>cqv<sup>+</sup>tj i etb B<sup>+</sup>t<sup>+</sup>Q Kti nvi<sup>+</sup>tZ cvi<sup>+</sup>tj b<sup>+</sup>wK  
 Rxe<sup>+</sup>bi mKj g<sup>+</sup>tbvgw<sup>+</sup>j b<sup>+</sup> wPiZti g<sup>+</sup>tQ hvq | t<sup>+</sup>c<sup>+</sup>gK-t<sup>+</sup>c<sup>+</sup>gKv<sup>+</sup>t` i Rb<sup>+</sup> Ggb nvi<sup>+</sup>tv  
 g<sup>+</sup>tZv Ai<sup>+</sup>tY<sup>+</sup> AvgZi tR<sup>+</sup>vm<sup>+</sup>ggq i w<sup>+</sup>l<sup>+</sup> <sup>+</sup>tj v D<sup>+</sup>šZvj th<sup>+</sup>šetb f<sup>+</sup>vmevi Rb<sup>+</sup> i v<sup>+</sup>o<sup>+</sup>qfvte  
 AvBb cvm nlqv D<sup>+</sup>vPZ | Ggwb<sup>+</sup>tZ Ai<sup>+</sup>Y<sup>+</sup> Avi tR<sup>+</sup>vm<sup>+</sup>e gv-ever`<sup>+</sup>R<sup>+</sup>biB L<sup>+</sup>e cQ<sup>+</sup>` |  
 wKŠ<sup>+</sup> gwZ AvstK<sup>+</sup>tj i c<sup>0</sup>ve gvi c<sup>0</sup>q Zvr<sup>+</sup>YK tftUv<sup>+</sup>N MZ eQi I Lv<sup>+</sup>tb wKwbK  
 Kijvg bv? Zvi tPtq eis Rvn<sup>+</sup>xi bMi w<sup>+</sup>ek<sup>+</sup>pe`<sup>+</sup>vj t<sup>+</sup>q cv<sup>+</sup>l t` L<sup>+</sup>tZ hv<sup>+</sup>l qv At<sup>+</sup>bK  
 fv<sup>+</sup>tj v |

gvi w<sup>+</sup>ek<sup>+</sup>i c<sup>0</sup>ve tkl nlqvi AvtMB ever ew<sup>+</sup>atq w`tZv ZLb gnvZK<sup>+</sup>h<sup>+</sup>x | Aek<sup>+</sup> Gme  
 ZK<sup>+</sup>h<sup>+</sup>x tew<sup>+</sup>ki fvM t<sup>+</sup>q<sup>+</sup>t<sup>+</sup>l tkl chS-gv-B Rqx ntZv | dtj c<sup>+</sup>iv Avb<sup>+</sup>` āgYUvq  
 everi g<sup>+</sup>tL t<sup>+</sup>j tM <sup>-</sup>vK<sup>+</sup>tZv Ke<sup>+</sup>ti i htZv w<sup>+</sup>b<sup>+</sup>xZv | Kve<sup>+</sup>i<sup>+</sup>vmK wj Ub AvstKj, tduob  
 KvUv w<sup>+</sup>EDwU AvwU, t<sup>+</sup>fvRb w<sup>+</sup>ej vmx dRj yAvstKj, SuSu w<sup>+</sup>SuSuUbUwU AvwU, tKD Avi  
 tm hv<sup>+</sup>lvq everi g<sup>+</sup>tL LB tdu<sup>+</sup>lv<sup>+</sup>tZ cvi<sup>+</sup>tZv bv | Avi everi g<sup>+</sup>tL LB dt<sup>+</sup>tj v bv g<sup>+</sup>tb,  
 gvi Rb<sup>+</sup> Zv wZb b<sup>+</sup>at`<sup>+</sup>ieZx<sup>+</sup>S<sup>+</sup>Av mst<sup>+</sup>K<sup>+</sup>tZi g<sup>+</sup>tZv | dtj m<sup>+</sup>v D<sup>+</sup>Qj gvi gta`I  
 ZLb Aev<sup>-</sup>e me dvj ZvPŠ<sup>+</sup>v fi Ki<sup>+</sup>tZv | thgb<sup>+</sup>N GB eyS d<sup>+</sup>vj vi vg wZb w`tbi Rb<sup>+</sup>  
 tKv<sup>-</sup>vl <sup>+</sup>g ntq hvq | A<sup>-</sup>ev KLB tKv<sup>-</sup>vq tKvb Mvavi Kv<sup>+</sup>Ê Nw<sup>+</sup>U<sup>+</sup>tq etm? Ggb DU<sup>+</sup>tKv  
 me AvksKvq gvi gta` cieZ<sup>+</sup>mvZ w`tbi i<sup>+</sup>wk<sup>+</sup>dj AvtMB cvl qvi`<sup>+</sup>kv | w<sup>+</sup>g<sup>+</sup><sup>-</sup>v  
 i<sup>+</sup>wk<sup>+</sup>P<sup>+</sup>t<sup>+</sup>ui t<sup>+</sup>v<sup>+</sup>nvB w`tql gv ZLb ever<sup>+</sup>tK c<sup>0</sup> w<sup>+</sup>az c<sup>0</sup>zwi Z Kivi`<sup>+</sup>tmvnm tctZv bv |  
 Avi Gme t<sup>+</sup>q<sup>+</sup>t<sup>+</sup>l gv-ever cieZ<sup>+</sup>tmvnm<sup>+</sup> t<sup>+</sup>c<sup>+</sup>amb<sup>+</sup>t<sup>+</sup>R<sup>+</sup>t` i<sup>+</sup>tK bv f<sup>+</sup>vm<sup>+</sup>tv chS-`<sup>+</sup>y<sup>+</sup>bqvUvB

Ab" tKvfbv ARvbn Kt¶ Nj cvK tLtZv| GgbB GK `NØbv t\_tKB Avgvi Rb¥ cteP  
i i"|

tcŕtli kxZ ZLtbv tKej Mög evsjvi lci w`tqB hv"Q| XvKvq kxZ ej tZ ZLb  
iv tZ wmwj s d'vb `ŕGKevi eÜ ivL t j B P t j | avbgwûi i" k Kvj Pvivj tm>Uv t i ZLb  
c0 w k Z n t " Q ōgy<sup>3</sup>i Mvbŕ c0 kŕxi wZxq mBvtn eev tKvfbv g t Z `ŕUv wWkU  
g v t b R K t i t Q | mÜ v mvZUvq tkv| gv Av t M t \_ t K B R v b t Z v | t ` w i K i v e e v i f x l Y  
AcQ>` | wKŠ' B t Wb K t j t R i t n v t ÷ j t \_ t K M v D w Q q v - w b D g v t K ŕ U i U t m d K R ` v g t V t j  
avbgwûi i" k t m > U v t i t c ŕ Q v t Z t c ŕ Q v t Z g v i N w o t Z Z L b m v Z U v c t b i | e v B t i e e v  
Q v o v w Z x q G K w c ŕ Y l t b B | e e v i t g R v R Z L b w . w U b v B b w W w M ŕ Z | d j Z e e v i  
t V t U w m M v t i U \_ v K v U v B Z L b ` ŕ f w e K | A v i w m M v t i U n j g v ŕ i ` ŕ t P v t L i k Ő " | e e v i  
w m M v t i U L v l q v g v G K ` g m n " K i t Z c v i t Z v b v | c w j t q ` ŕ P v i U v t L t j l t m L e i  
e e v t K Q ŕ Z B t K v b A v R , w e i n m " g q k w <sup>3</sup> i t R v t i Z v t U i t c t Z v g v | e e v i t V t U i  
w m M v t i U A v i g v i t ` w i K t i A v m v N G B ` ŕ U v N U b v B Q w e t ` L v i e v t i v U v e v R v t b v i R b "  
Z L b h t \_ ó | c i \_ ú i t P v L v t P w L n t Z B e q \_ < w i K k v P v j t K i A R v t Š B g v - e e v i g t a "  
K i " t ¶ t Ő i G K U v A ` k " A \_ P e v \_ e h ¥ n t q t M j | t K v t b v e v K " w e i b g q Q v o v B  
c i \_ ú i w b w ¶ ŕ Z x t i ` ŕ R t b B A v n Z n t j v | e e v R j š - w m M v t i t U i A e n k ó v s k t W t b  
Q ŕ o w ` t q t M t U i w ` t K n u U v a i t j v | A v i g v Z v o v ŕ t o v K t i ` k U v K v i f v o v w g U v j  
c Ā v k U v K v q | G i K g f j A e k " g v ŕ i t P t q e e v ŕ B t e w k K t i | h v t n v K w i w m c k v t b i  
m v n v h " w b t q w c Q t b i ` i R v w ` t q t k v i " t g X t K G t K e v t i w c Q t b i m w i i m e t P t q  
D Ě t i i w ` t K ` ŕ R t b U c U v c c v k v c w k e t m c o j | ` k w g v b U ` ŕ R t b B b ó t i w l i  
g t Z v P c P v c |

ōgy<sup>3</sup>i Mvbŕ Z t Z v ¶ t Y A v a N > U v n t q t M t Q | A b " t ` i g t Z v g v - e e v l ` k ŕ | w K Š'  
Q w e t Z K v t i v i B g b t b B | g v ŕ i g t b Z L b c i w ` b m K v t j M v R x c t i t e o v t Z h v l q v i  
w e j A b t g v ` b Ő n l q v - b v n l q v ŕ i w P Š v | t K b b v G e v t i i ā g t Y e e v m t ½ \_ v K t e b v |  
i " g t g U i v w g t j w e D w U A v w U t ` i e v m v q h v t e | ` t j c j " l m ` t m " i h v l q v i m t h v M  
\_ v K t j l i n m " g q K v i t Y A t b K U v B t " Q K t i B Z v i v L v n q v b | Z v Q v o v t c ŕ M ŕ g U v Z L t b v  
e e v R v t b B b v | Q w e t ` L v w m W D j \_ v K t j l g v ŕ i D t Ő k " g j Z M v R x c t i t e o v t Z  
h v l q v i A b t g v ` b j v f K i v | Z v B g v - B c ŭ g h ¥ w e i w Z t N v l v Y v K i j | e v g n v t Z  
e e v i W v b n u U t Z ` ŕ f w e K A v ` t i i g t Z v G K U v A v j t Z v P v c t ` q g v | M ŕ t g i w j w j c ŕ  
e v m b x ` g w Š - V v K i g v t K t ` L t j L v g v L v t i w l i t i w l i e t j w P r K v i K i t j ` g w Š - e y o  
t h g b Z v i t P t q D P z V ` v ½ v w b t q L y t g R v t R t Z t o h v q , t Z g v b g v i A v j t Z v \_ Z v q  
G t K e v t i t Z t j - t e \_ t b R t j l t v e e v N ' D o n ' t t o u c h m e , l e t m e w a t c h t h e



gvōi nvZ aṭi wi Kkvq tZvṭj | wḡicj tiw aṭi wi Kkv AvMvq Awj qvm dmm,  
mvṭqY j`ve, avbgū nKvm<sup>o</sup>gvṭK<sup>o</sup>, MvDwQv | Kvṭiv ḡL tKvṭbv K\_v ṭbB | UṣUvs  
wi Kkvi Avl qvR, mvÜ`i wî i e`-bMixi eY<sup>o</sup>xb wēgZ<sup>o</sup>kṭāi fvlvnx Kjiṭei ḡṭa`  
Pvi wṭKB GKUv e`-Zv | Mšṭe ṭcūQvṭbvi Zvov | bxj ṭṖṭZi wMb`vṭj eev ṭṭḡ  
ṭṭZ D`-Z nq | Gevi ḡv cūṭḡ ḡL Lj j Ñ weDw tZvgvṭK ṭ`Lv KiṭZ eṭj wQj |  
Ñ K`vṭbv?

Ñ Rwb bv |

Ñ Avgvi mḡq ṭbB, Ri`wi nṭj ṭṭbv evmvq hvq |

Ñ I wKš`mKvṭj MvRxcj hvṭ`Q |

Ñ hv l qvi AvṭM Avgvi evmv nṭq ṭMṭj B cvṭi |

Ñ Zvi wK tKvṭbv `i Kvi AvṭQ?

Ñ `i Kvi Uv Avgvi bv weDw i?

Ñ Zv ṭMṭj B iṭZ cvṭe | I iv nḡZv GLṭbv ṭMṭui KvṭQB AvṭQ |

BṭZvgṭa` wMb`vj ṭkl nṭZB wi Kkv ṭRvi MwZṭZ ṭnvḡ BṭKvbḡ. Kṭj R ch<sup>o</sup>-ḡṭm  
cṭo | eev Pvj KṭK agK j vMvqÑ I B wḡTv ! Kvṭb wK Kg ṭkvṭbv? bvḡZ PvBj vḡ  
Zvi cṭi I Pvj vBZvṭQv ? evṭḡ mvBU Ki |

agK ṭLṭq wi Kkv Pvj K ṭnvḡ BṭKvbḡ. Kṭj R ṭMṭUB wi Kkv wḡṭq ṭ`q |

Ñ Avcvql bvṭgb, Avi hvgybv | iṭb, eevi ḡZvṖY aṭi mwÂZ ḡvi l cṭi i ivM  
wMṭq nvḡṭj cṭo ṭePvi v wi Kkv Pvj ṭKi l ci | ḡv Aek` ey<sup>o</sup>ḡEvi cwi Pq w`ṭq wṭRl  
bvṭḡ Ges `Z fivov wḡwṭṭq Avmbæcwi w`wZ mvḡṭj ṭbq | wi Kkv Pvj K wi Kkv Nḡi ṭq  
bxj ṭṖṭZi w`ṭK hvq | Avi Zvi ṭPvṭLḡṭ ZLb ḡgb wei<sup>3</sup> ṭṭbvÑ ŌṭZvṭMvi  
LjLjwḡb fvṭj v KBiv j v, Kō Uvṭci wKQy GKUv ejṭZ ejṭZ Ab` wi Kkv, evm,  
Mwōi wṭo ṭm wḡṭk hvq |

BṭWb Kṭj ṭRi `ḡ b<sup>o</sup>ṭ ṭMṭU weDw AvwUiv ZLṭbv AvÇv ṭḡṭi hw`Qj | Avevi Kṭe  
XvKv Avmv nṭe? Avevi Klb ṭ`Lv nṭe `ḡeQṭi i iḡṭḡUṭ` i mṭ½? Avevi Kṭe ḡgb  
AvÇv w`ṭZ cvṭe GBme eÜṭ` i mṭ½? nj j vBṭdi ṭkl AvÇvUv AṭbK ṭe`bv  
ḡaj l eṭU | KvṭiviB iḡṭ wṭṭi ṭṭZ gb Pvqbv | ṭMṭui `ṭivqvḡ ḡvgvivi ṭmUv  
Rvṭb | ZvB Ab` w`ṭbi ṭPṭq AvR Avcvṭ` i I iv Bṭ`Q KṭiB GKUz l fvi UvBg mṭhvM  
w`ṭ`Qb | `ṭivqvḡ ḡvgvivi AvR Zvṭ` i we`vqx Avcvṭ` i Ges Zvṭ` i Kw\_Z fvB,  
ḡvgv, fvBqv, fvBqvi eÜz fvṭMḡ tj vKvj MwWḡvṭ` i ṭṭṭKl ṭḡvUv Aṭ¼i eKkk  
ewMṭq tek cj wKZ | ṭKvb Avcv ṭewk fvṭj v, ṭKvb Avcvq weqvi `vl qvZ ṭ`ṭe, ṭKvb  
ḡvgvUv e<sup>3</sup>4vZ, ṭKvb fvṭMḡv kqZvṭbi evQj, ṭKvb fvBqvUv ḡṭKevṭi ṭṭṭi`v, ṭKvb

Avcvq fxlY wKcUvN Ggb me Mtr wbtRt`i gta` gvgvvl ZLb LpB gk,j |

iwk` fvB bvtg ntj i tqtqt`i KvQ th `vtivqvb gvgvi Lp mpvg, tMtUi evBti  
RUjv cvKvbtv ntj i tnv÷ I tM÷t`i Dt`tk` tmB iw k` gvgv Gtm tNvlYv t`q-  
Omjv Avcvq ntj AvBtev, Avcviv i`tg hvb|O etj B tMtUi tQvU `i RvUv GKUzduK  
Kti cvtk `uovq| tfvitejv Mtgi `w`-bwbiv Llevi nvZ num-gjwMi ev- Lfj  
GK cvtk `uovtj num-gjwMi gta` thgb tei nlqvi GKUv cZthwMZv i`i` nq,  
tZgwb ûogp Kti tMtUi evBti `uovbtv ntj i tqtqiv tQvU `i Rv w`tq tXvKvi  
cZthwMZvq gntZtgZ I tV| GtZvY hv`i m½ Rxtbi Mí nwQj Zvt`i tK  
tKvbtvgZ tLv`v nvtdR, Avjvn nvtdR, evB, evB-evB, Avevi t`Lv nte, Avmte  
wKŠ, w-BD BZ`w` RvZxq mtrvab we`vq wbtq mÜvi msmvi Zvtmi Ntii gtZv  
tft0 w`tq GtK GtK ntj i tqtqiv wfZti XtK coj |

BtWb Ktj tRi tMtUi gvgt`i m½ hv`i GKUzG. U LwZi, tKej tmBme tM÷MY  
PvZK cwlLi gtZv Gme `k` t`tL I fvi UvBg AvCv gvivi AtcYvq tMtUi evBti  
ZLtbv Vvq `uotq \_vtK| evel ZLb tm `tj i m`m` ntq D`vm f½tZ `uotq  
AtcYv Kti | cuP wgvbU, `k wgvbU, ctbi wgvbU| eveli nVvr tLqvj nj iv`wi  
I cvti wMtq tZv GLb AvivgtQ GKUv wMvitiU Lvl qv hvq| Ges `Z evel wiKkvi  
RUjv cvk KwUtq iv`wi Gcvti Avtm| t`vKwbK tenk `p wPibi GK Kvc Pv Ges  
GKUw `YRwW AWw Kti GKevi I cvti tMtUi w`tK tPvL tNvivq evel|

BtWb Ktj tRi gL tivR mÜvittZ GfvteB nvU fv½| evRvtii wKQB GB nvU  
tePvtKbv nq bv| ZeyGB nvUi GKUv `xNmpvg AvtQ| AwRgcYi GB nvU K\_v  
tjbt`b nq| gtbi t`b`ievi nq| Rxtbi evKx w`b,tjvi tKŠkj evZj vtbvi GB  
nvUi hviv nvUi, tKej Zviv wfbaAb`t`i KvQ BtWb Ktj tRi mvÜKvj xb GB  
nvUi A\_efovB`teP`|

Pv Ges wMvitiU tLtZ tLtZ eveli gv\_vUv nVvr GtKevti Lwvj ntq hvq| `y`fUv eQi  
GB tMtU So-ewó, kxZ-Mô`š Ggb tKvb w`b wQj bv th evel nvrRi nq bvB|  
AvMvgxKvj gvI Zvi gvgvi evmvq I Vvi K\_v| KvRb, GB tMtU wbgvZ nvrRiv  
t`lqvi KvR eveli AvR GLvttB tkl| KtZv nwm-VvEv, m½-`tL, wein-wgj b,  
`šZi isabtZ gvLv BtRb Ktj tRi tMU| GK GKUw wtkj gvtb GK GKUw `Mev  
biK| eveli gtb nj `wU eQi bq, mgqUv thb wQj AbŠKvj | Kvji th mgwß  
AvtQ, evel Zv tUi tcj wZxq wMvitiUv Dj tUv Kti aivtbvi mgq| tPvL evievi





A\_ev ev\_i`tg wmwKwb j wMtq N>Uvi ci N>Uv gv Zvi kixti AvgvK LjR Ptj Mj v  
wUwc tgi tdj vi evmbvq|

j vMvZvi niZvtj XvKvmn mviv t`k ZLb Zvj -gvZvj | tcnKvtei mvgtb etmQ bMi  
wczvi tbZtZi RbZvi gA| AwmgLx KgRZviv j wAZ nt`Q wctKUi t`i nvZ |  
tKD tKD wMaf nt`Q t`vtqj PZti, igbv, tZvcvLvqv | tcvR Ges j etYi `vg  
nVvr KtiB GK j vtd wZb\_Y | wgvQj wgvQj wUqvi M`vm, tevgv, KKtUj, \_wj |  
tcUj cvtú Rj tQ `vD `vD Av\_b | \_g, Ktj R, wekt`vj vtqi wkKiv GK thvtM  
tNvYv t`q c`ZvtMi | mPevj tqi KgRZKvixiv Gtm thvM t`q RbZvi gtA |  
XvKv kni ZLb wgvQj, \_wj, Rvj vl, tcvovl, Kvbt, wPrKvi Avi wfxwKvi GK  
DEvj bMix | Gmtei gtaB gv cOZ tbq wmwj s d`vtb Stj cotZ | fwm`m tmw b  
gvi gvgvZv tevUv tKwPs KvM thtZ cvtib | bv ntj Avgvi AvtM gv-B PKvZ Zvi  
Aw`i PÂj Zv |

Acvtikvb w\_tqUvti bvmhLb Zvt`i Kvievix tUa nvZ tXvtK, ZLtbv gv d`vj d`vj  
Kti ZmKtq wQj Rbvj vi w`tK | Wv<sup>3</sup>vti i tgRvRUv wQj AwZkq i`K | NbNb gvK  
wRÁmv KiwQj b- e`gvkUv GY tKv\_vq? \_vbvq gvgj v Ktiwb tKb? BZ`w` cOké  
gta` tenqvvi gtZv GKUvtb tm gvi cvRvgv Ltj tdj b | cPk eQi ati j wj Z  
Ave<sup>a</sup> Avi wR mšvbi gvqvq gvi tPvtLi tKvtY ZLb gy<sup>3</sup>vi `vbvq wPKwPK Kti  
ltv | KmvBtqi gtZv wvj B Wv<sup>3</sup>vi hLb GKUvAv Avgvi etK Qvi Pvj vtZ \_vtKb,  
ZLb gv tek KtqKevi D-D Kti ltv | Wv<sup>3</sup>vti i agK tLq tkl w`tK gv Avi  
tKvtbv kã Ktiwb | iaycYcY tVU Kvgto Ro c`vt\_ gZv cto \_vKj | Avi tUtZ  
Rgv ntZ \_vKj Avgvi jvtki UKtiv UKtiv Mij Z Ask |

bv | Avgvi jvtki tKvtbv tklKZ` nqv | Wv<sup>3</sup>vi tewtq hvl qvi ci, iayGKevi  
Avgvi jvk t`Lvi B`Qv tRtMwQj gvi | wKŠ`tm B`Qv tKvtbv kw<sup>3</sup>, mvnm wKsev fvl  
LjR cvqv | Avgvi jvtki UKtiv\_tj v b`gvq wvKtB nl qvi ci, gvKomvi Rvtj i  
gtZv we`Z XvKvi cqtbvj xZ AveRv ntq wgtk thtZ tewk mgq jvtMwb | mgq  
eySev mwZ` mwZ`B ZLb tKvb meR WvBwb | cW\_exi DcKtÉ t\_tK mU`vi Dtvvtb  
tbtpbtP bmetKi fv<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> nvo w`tq nwtq hvl qv tmB fv<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> RvrvRUvi Qne AuKtj v |  
mgq wK meR WvBwb? tfvi tej v hLb eyM<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>vi wkvj Rj i wktZ Avgvi UKtiv\_tj v  
wgtZ \_vtK, ZLb RvZxq % wK\_tj vtZ cãvb msev` ÔLvtj `v wRqv miKvii cZbô  
covi Rb` bMixi gvbj \_tj v e`-ntq ltv | Avgvi jvtki tLwR tbl qvi mgq nq bv  
Kvtiv |

[ 2 Rj vB 2004 \ tfti i KvMR mvgwqKx ]

## WZb Ges tj vKbv\_

I g cRvcwZ FwI .... I g cRvcwZ FwI ... I g cRvcwZ FwI ... |

MtYk VvKti i D"Pvi tYi mt½ mt½ tj vKbv\_I wKQlv wbi"Évc KÉ tgj vq| i ay wbi"Évc tK ej te, GtKevti wbiw<sup>3</sup> tm D"Pvi Y| thtbn nvRvi eQi ati Zlvi Stt wFRtZ wFRtZ Kvš-tKvtn wbi"cvq cw\_tKi KtÉ, w`K nvivtbn Awfhvtn GKvš-`vtq cto c\_ ftj, nVvr cvlqv tmvbwj GKgtVw wbt`R tivij tK, Awb"Qv mtÉj gtb K\_v ej tQñ GtKevti wFR KtÉ| tZgb PvKwPK`nxb wbt`R KtÉi ZeyGKUv cQ`kvi AwZ©\_vtK, tj vKbv\_t\_i KtÉ tmi Kg tKvtn Avkvi wgbwZI tbB|

MtYk VvKi I wK Lp fvtj v tgrvtR AvtQb? AvtMi wZb wetqi `tUvB tZv AvRtKi gtZv MtYk VvKti i mt½ mt½ tj vKbv\_t\_i KÚ tgj vtnvi BwZnmñ ej tZ tMtj Aa<sup>©</sup> hMl tctivqwb| MtYk VvKti i eqm ntqtQ| kixiUv AvtMi gtZv me K\_v gvbZ Pvq bv| ivZRvMv tZv GK`g mq bv| w`bi tej vq Avi cvtq nuUvi gta` ntj hvI qv hvq Ggb`GKUv wetqtZ, GLtbn Mtbk VvKi tK thtZ nq, ZvB hvq| `ti i c\_ ntj tZv mt½ mt½ nq bvtKvP, bZev cŷ tMvctj i bvg mpcwii k Ktib| ZvQovon MtYk VvKti i wKev Kivi AvtQ? mviv nwi cvMj v, `xNi Rvb, embqvix, mvgšMvZx, eiBeybqv, gwUfv½v, Kgvv Lvj x, MRwj qv, Kwj MÄ, WvKwZqv, wPZj gvi x, Lvtni nvU ev tMvUv`kgn tJ Kq Ni eipY AvtQ i w? th wetq j vMtj B VvKti i tKvtn NvUwZ nte bv! GKv MtYk VvKi B fimv| Zui tQvU fvB mtk VvKi eQi Pvti K GB KvR Kti, Zvici fvtZ Ptj tMj | MtYk VvKi GKv Avi KZ mvgj vtn? VvKi tZv Avi w`b`cti cq`v Kti t`lqv hvq bv| AtbKUv eva` ntqB cŷ tMvctj tKB ZvB cÖBgwi Qvovi ci, cBZv w`tq wbtRi gtZv Kti wkwL tQ KvR Pvj vtnvi DcthvMx Kti tZvtj b| ZvQovon GtKevti Mw e Ntii wetq ntj Iñ GKLvbn bq v awZ, GKLvbn bq v MvgQv, GK tmi Pvj, GK tmi avb, GKtej v Lvl qv hvq Ggb Lveti i `vtg bM` wKQz UvKv, Avi cv°v GK gvtni wZbtj v cRv APBvq, hv hv j vtM, Zvi me wKQB tZv tPvL eJR tgj | ZvB-ev Kg wKtm? evRvti i wRwmc tŷ i th j vMvgQovon`vg! ZvtZ wK Avi eipY Zó Kiv hvq! tm At\_©Mtbk VvKti i mwZ`B eipY Kcvj | mviv eQti `Pvi Lvbn wetq GgwbtZB tj tM \_vtK| Zv w`tq PviUv wbiwgl t fvrX cj wmtqi wixn cÖYxi w`we` Ptj hvq| MtYk VvKi AtbKUv e`-Zvi gta` wRMvqñ tKD GKRB Avtmb Kb`v`vb KitiZ|

Ab` mgq ntj Mtbk VvKi ej tZvñ Kb`v`vb Kite tK? GBLvUvq etmb| wKš' AvR Zvi gŷL GKB K\_v bZb tgvotK| Avmtj Kj vMvtQi mt½ GLb tj vKbv\_t\_i th wetq covtn ce°Pj tQ Zv tbnvZ AvbPwbKZv gvŷ | GiciB`i i` nte Avmj wetqi ce° tj vKbv\_t\_i mv\_t mwewxi wetq| hv tj vKbv\_t\_i tej vq PZL`Ges mweŷxi Rb` wZxq

ntj I ci`úti i tŋtĭ cĭg wēq | eiKtbi tPtq eis Dfqcŋi AvZxqKj, eÜ-  
 evÜe, cvov-cowki Avb>`UvB tht̄bv GKUz tenk | metPtq tenk Avb>` AvtQ  
 tR`vrmē | tR`vrmē tj vKbvĭ GKgvĭ tḡtq | cĭg eD cvi`tj i I BUKz wPy GLt̄bv  
 tj vKbvĭ cig Av`ti t̄m̄ni gv̄qv̄q ētovB ht̄Zej vj b Ki t̄Q | evevi wēq Gi AvtM  
 `ŋUv t` t̄L t̄Q tR`vrmē | GwU Zvi ZZxq t` Lv | cĭgUv t̄Zv wKQB ḡtb t̄bB | w̄ZxqUv  
 ej t̄Z t̄M̄tj I i KgB | mevB I B w` t̄b GKUz Avj v`vf̄v̄te t̄LuR-Lei t̄bq tR`vrmē,  
 GB hv | wKŠ' AvR t̄m c̄t̄iv̄c̄t̄i ēŋt̄Z cv̄ti Zvi evevi wēq nt̄'Q | Lykt̄Z ZvB  
 tR`vrmē L̄p̄ t̄m̄t̄R̄ t̄R Nj t̄Q |

M̄t̄Yk VvKt̄i i Bkviq nvZ evot̄Z evot̄Z tj vKbvĭ GKUv wēlq L̄p̄ ḡtb at̄i |  
 Gf̄v̄te VvKt̄i i mvḡtb GUv w̄t̄q t̄m PZL̄ēvi emj | cĭgevi cvi`tj i m̄t̄½, w̄Zxqevi  
 bx̄w̄j gvi m̄t̄½, ZZxqevi m̄w̄Zvi m̄t̄½ Avi Gevi Kj vM̄v̄Q i m̄t̄½ | bv, Kj vM̄v̄Q eD  
 nt̄Z hv̄te t̄Kv̄b `t̄L? Kj vM̄v̄Q Avb̄p̄w̄bKZv gvĭ | Gevi m̄w̄ēxi m̄t̄½B tj vKbvĭ  
 ēt̄m̄t̄Q | GUv G at̄bi PZL̄ēmv̄ | w̄Zb msL̄vi k̄w̄t̄Z tj vKbvĭ c̄t̄iv̄ R̄x̄ebUvB  
 Ggb Ḡt̄K̄t̄ēK̄ AvR GLv̄t̄b Ḡt̄m `w̄ot̄q̄t̄Q | w̄t̄Ri Kb̄vi mvḡtb w̄Zb w̄Zbevi wēq̄i  
 w̄c̄w̄t̄Z emv Kx L̄p̄ Kg K̄w̄ZP̄ bv Acgv̄t̄bi? tj vKbvĭ ḡtb c̄to Qvĭ R̄x̄et̄bI GB  
 w̄Zb msL̄vi Kx D`P c̄f̄v̄e w̄Qj Zvi D̄c̄t̄i | evot̄bv nv̄t̄Zi w` t̄K Z̄w̄K̄t̄q tj vKbvĭ  
 eis GKUv Av̄vi `x̄NR̄ym Qv̄to L̄p̄ bx̄it̄e | hv M̄t̄Yk VvKt̄i t̄K̄t̄bv, m̄w̄ēx̄, m̄w̄ēxi  
 ēv̄v w̄b̄w̄L̄t̄j k̄ ēv̄y evD̄j vi gv, wēq̄ ēw̄o fi w̄Z Ḡt̄Zv tj vKR̄t̄bi ḡt̄āI t̄KD Zv t̄Ui  
 t̄c̄j bv | wKŠ' `x̄NR̄ym Qv̄t̄j wK n̄te, Ḡm̄t̄ei ḡt̄āI tj vKbvĭ t̄P̄nv̄iv̄q GKUv  
 Av̄vi `j̄w̄Z ūU K̄t̄i GKUv w̄Swj K tḡt̄i, ciŋt̄YB Avevi t̄Kv̄v̄q th̄t̄bv in̄m`R̄bK  
 f̄v̄te Davl nj, t̄KD R̄v̄t̄j v bv | GB w̄Swj t̄Ki m̄t̄½ tj vKbvĭ R̄v̄b̄t̄k̄v̄bv bvB, wKŠ'  
 GKUv m̄² av̄iv̄j h̄M̄ m̄w̄Üŋt̄Yi eÜb Av̄t̄Q | th̄ eÜb tj vKbvĭ B`Qv̄ Ki t̄j B w̄ew`Q̄b̄e  
 Ki t̄Z cv̄ti bv | wKsev w̄Swj KUv̄ b̄v̄t̄Q̄v̄o ev̄`vi ḡt̄Zv tj vKbvĭ t̄K ev̄t̄M̄ t̄c̄t̄q̄ Avi  
 t̄Q̄to w` t̄'Q bv | th̄t̄bv w̄t̄Ri m̄t̄½ w̄t̄Ri R̄x̄et̄bi gaȳ b̄w̄K Zv tj vKbvĭ R̄b`  
 gaȳŋ c̄Z̄vi Yv̄ wēl? Zv Aek` Ab` c̄m̄½ | w̄t̄Ri R̄x̄et̄bi m̄t̄½ w̄Zb msL̄vi Agb  
 in̄m`gq t̄Lj vUv ḡtb covq tj vKbvĭ ax̄t̄i ax̄t̄i R̄x̄et̄bi c̄Z̄ n̄Vr th̄t̄b̄v̄v Av̄v  
 Av̄t̄iv̄ ev̄to |

tj vKbvĭ ḡtb c̄to, Qvĭ R̄x̄et̄bi m̄t̄½ ē̄ew̄nK R̄x̄et̄bI Kx w̄ew̄Pĭ w̄ḡj! c̄Z̄ K̄t̄m̄  
 w̄Zbevi t̄dj gv̄iv̄ ci, PZL̄ēvi D̄c̄t̄i i K̄t̄m̄ I V̄vi m̄th̄v̄M̄ nt̄Zv Zvi | ḡw̄Ūt̄KI  
 w̄Zbevi t̄dj gv̄iv̄ ci tj vKbvĭ Av̄R̄t̄Ki ḡt̄Zv Āt̄m̄ GK Av̄v̄q w̄t̄Ri c̄Z̄  
 Av̄v̄k̄x̄j nt̄q D̄t̄V̄w̄Qj | cĭgevi M̄w̄YZ, B̄siw̄R̄ Avi f̄ŋM̄v̄t̄j t̄dj | w̄Zxqevi M̄w̄YZ  
 Avi B̄ŋi w̄R̄t̄Z | ZZxqevi īay B̄ŋi w̄R̄t̄Z t̄dj Kivi ci tj vKbvĭ ḡtb ḡtb m̄v̄nm̄  
 t̄c̄j | GB̄vi w̄b̄w̄Z̄ c̄vm̄ R̄j̄t̄e | Avi GK̄evi ci x̄ŋv̄ th̄t̄bv bv w` t̄j B̄ b̄q | ev̄`t̄e

wK wK NUj I ZvB| BwZnvM GK b<sup>α</sup> tMñ mñhvM 349 bš<sup>†</sup> tctq PZ<sub>L</sub>®t<sub>i</sub>  
 ZZxq wfvM cvm Kij tjvKbv\_ | tQ<sub>tj</sub> i Ggb AmvaviY DĖi<sub>tY</sub> tjvKbv<sub>t\_i</sub> gv  
 wite etm \_v<sub>tK</sub> Kx K<sub>t</sub>i! ewotZ <sup>~</sup>qs M<sub>tY</sub>k VvK<sub>i</sub> tK tW<sub>tK</sub> tQvULv<sub>tUv</sub> gvbZ cRvUv  
 tek Avo<sup>α</sup><sub>t</sub>iB Kij tmevi | tmw<sup>b</sup> mevB<sub>tK</sub> ej tZ tkv<sub>bv</sub> tM<sub>tj</sub> vñ j vBMv \_vK<sub>tj</sub> nq,  
 tjvKbv<sub>t\_i</sub> ^ah<sup>©</sup>Av<sub>tQ</sub> etU | I cvi te |

tjvKbv\_ ZLb Ab<sup>~</sup> wñmte gnve<sup>~</sup> + eqm tZv Avi Kv<sub>t</sub>m I Vvi g<sub>tZv</sub> t<sub>tg</sub> \_v<sub>tKwb</sub> |  
 g<sub>tbi</sub> B<sup>~</sup>QvUv gv<sub>tKB</sub> ej te wK K<sub>t</sub>i<sub>tQ</sub> | Pvi<sup>w</sup> tK tkv<sub>t</sub>bñ gv Gi I i Kv<sub>tQ</sub> ej vewj  
 Ki<sub>tQ</sub>ñ tjvKzGBevi cvm Ki<sup>~</sup>K, N<sub>t</sub>i eD Avbe | tiRv<sub>t</sub>ēi ci <sup>~</sup>Pvi<sup>w</sup> b Kxfv<sub>te</sub> th  
 tMj | KòbMi t<sub>tK</sub> tg<sub>t</sub>mv gvmx Avmj tjvKbv<sub>t\_i</sub> KxwZ<sup>©</sup> L<sub>tZ</sub> | AtbK<sup>w</sup> b ci eo  
 gvgv Avi tQvU gvgv GKm<sub>t½</sub> Avmj tjvKbv<sub>t\_i</sub> ewotZ | ci<sup>x</sup> vq cvm<sub>tZv</sub> bq th<sub>t</sub>bv  
 t<sub>bv</sub>Kj w<sub>etq</sub> bvM<sub>tQ</sub> | Zvi g<sub>t</sub>a<sup>~</sup>B t<sup>~</sup> tL, gv w<sub>b</sub>R D<sub>t</sub><sup>~</sup> v<sub>t</sub>MB K<sub>t</sub>b t<sup>~</sup> L<sub>tZ</sub> tj tM tM<sub>tQ</sub> |  
 Pvi<sup>w</sup> tK ZLb GKUvB Lei, tjvK<sub>i</sub> Rb<sup>~</sup> cv<sup>~</sup> x tL<sub>u</sub>Rv n<sub>t</sub>Q | w<sub>t</sub>Ri w<sub>etqi</sub> K<sub>v</sub> Kx Avi  
 gv<sub>tK</sub> ej v hvq? Pvi<sup>w</sup> tK hv hv tkv<sub>bv</sub> hv<sub>t</sub>Q ZvB mw<sup>~</sup>Z<sup>~</sup> n<sub>tj</sub> B nj | w<sub>f</sub>Zi w<sub>f</sub>Z<sub>t</sub>i ZLb  
 tjvKbv<sub>t\_i</sub> g<sub>t</sub>a<sup>~</sup> tm Kx DĖj -DĖRbv, L<sub>ye</sub> tMv<sub>c</sub>t<sub>b</sub> hv bxie K<sub>tó</sub> w<sub>bw</sub>f<sub>tq</sub> ivL<sub>tZ</sub>  
 n<sub>t</sub>Q | evB<sub>t</sub>i tjvK<sub>i</sub> fveLv<sub>bv</sub> Ggbñ w<sub>etq</sub> tnvK Avi bv tnvK Awg wKš<sup>~</sup> K<sub>tj</sub> tR f<sub>w</sub>Z<sup>©</sup>  
 nw<sup>~</sup>Q | Av<sub>t</sub>iv tj Lv<sub>cov</sub> Kie | <sup>~</sup> vK tZiv, tjvKbv\_ cv<sub>t</sub>i wKbv?

G<sup>w</sup> tK M<sub>tY</sub>k VvK<sub>i</sub> evDjvi gvi c<sub>0</sub>Z mvgv<sup>~</sup> t<sub>q</sub>cv | t<sub>q</sub>cvi KviYI tek h<sub>y</sub><sup>3</sup> m<sub>½</sub>Z |  
 mw<sup>~</sup>ēxi m<sub>t½</sub> tjvKbv<sub>t\_i</sub> AvR<sub>t</sub>Ki GB w<sub>etqi</sub> c<sub>0</sub>v<sub>b</sub> Kj Kw<sub>v</sub> tZv I B evDjvi gvi  
 nv<sub>tZB</sub> bvov | KviY e<sub>t</sub>pY wKfv<sub>te</sub> w<sub>g</sub>j te tmB K<sub>vq</sub> mw<sup>~</sup>ēxi ever w<sub>bw</sub>L<sub>tj</sub> k eve<sub>tK</sub>  
 M<sub>tY</sub>k VvK<sub>i</sub> i K<sub>v</sub> eDjvi gvB c<sub>0</sub>g et<sub>j</sub> tQb | mw<sup>~</sup>ēxi c<sub>0</sub>g w<sub>etqtZ</sub> wKš<sup>~</sup> M<sub>t</sub>b<sub>k</sub> c<sub>ŷ</sub>  
 tMv<sub>c</sub>vj VvK<sub>i</sub> tK w<sub>tqB</sub> P<sub>tj</sub> tQ | evDjvi gvi GK K<sub>v</sub>ñ tkv<sub>t</sub>bv mve<sub>ŷ</sub>i evc, I B  
 tMv<sub>c</sub>vj tUvc<sub>tj</sub> Kvg bvB | M<sub>tY</sub>k VvK<sub>i</sub> AvBe bv, I i evc AvBe | Z<sub>ug</sub> Lw<sub>j</sub> <sup>~</sup> v<sub>t</sub>nv |

evDjvi gvi tKv<sub>t</sub>bv w<sub>te</sub><sup>~</sup> b G R<sub>t</sub>b<sub>ŷ</sub>l M<sub>tY</sub>k VvK<sub>i</sub> i c<sub>t</sub>q<sub>ŷ</sub> wK KL<sub>t</sub>bv D<sub>t</sub>c<sub>q</sub>ŷv Kiv m<sub>æ</sub>ē  
 n<sub>tqtQ</sub>? Zv evDjvi gv thgb R<sub>v</sub>t<sub>b</sub>, M<sub>tY</sub>k VvK<sub>i</sub> tZv nv<sub>t</sub>o nv<sub>t</sub>oB tU<sub>i</sub> cvq | tKb  
 G<sub>tZw</sub>KQz<sup>~</sup> R<sub>t</sub>bB R<sub>v</sub>t<sub>b</sub>, tm GK Ab<sup>~</sup> i nm<sup>~</sup>! wKš<sup>~</sup> M<sub>tY</sub>k VvK<sub>i</sub> i Av<sub>c</sub>w<sup>~</sup>ē w<sub>bw</sub>L<sub>tj</sub> k evej  
 tg<sub>tq</sub> mw<sup>~</sup>ēxi w<sub>0</sub>Zxq w<sub>etq</sub> et<sub>j</sub> bq, w<sub>etq</sub>Uv tjvKbv<sub>t\_i</sub> PZ<sub>L</sub>®et<sub>j</sub> | PZ<sub>L</sub>®et<sub>qi</sub> Kvi<sub>tY</sub>  
 wKQz AwZwi<sup>3</sup> kv<sup>~</sup> xq Avb<sub>ŷ</sub>w<sub>b</sub>KZv GLb Zv<sub>tK</sub> cvj b Ki<sub>tZ</sub> n<sub>t</sub>Q | hv tMv<sub>c</sub>vj GL<sub>t</sub>bv  
 wKg<sub>tZv</sub> R<sub>v</sub>t<sub>b</sub>l bv | Avi bM<sub>t</sub><sup>~</sup> w<sub>k</sub>w<sub>L</sub>t<sub>q</sub> cv<sub>v</sub>te, tmB m<sub>t</sub>h<sub>v</sub>M M<sub>tY</sub>k VvK<sub>i</sub> tK evDjvi gv  
 w<sup>~</sup> t<sub>j</sub> tZv! ZvQvov eQ<sub>i</sub> eQ<sub>i</sub> tjvKbv<sub>t\_i</sub> eD g<sub>ite</sub>, Avevi e<sup>~</sup>vUv w<sub>etq</sub> K<sub>ite</sub>, GUv Kx  
 g<sub>t</sub>Mi g<sub>j</sub> w<sub>k</sub> b<sub>w</sub>K? th WvK<sub>tj</sub> B w<sub>etq</sub> cov<sub>tZ</sub> Av<sub>m</sub>t<sub>Z</sub> n<sub>te</sub>? Zvi c<sub>t</sub>i I evDjvi gv w<sub>t</sub>R<sub>B</sub>  
 tM<sub>tQb</sub> M<sub>t</sub>b<sub>k</sub> VvK<sub>i</sub> tK WvK<sub>tZ</sub> | gvi tP<sub>tq</sub> gvmxi <sup>~</sup> i<sup>~</sup> K<sub>tZv</sub>! ZvB M<sub>tY</sub>k VvK<sub>i</sub> g<sub>t</sub>bi  
 Svj Uv evDjvi gvi I c<sub>t</sub>i t<sub>q</sub>v<sub>t</sub>f<sub>i</sub> m<sub>v</sub>t<sub>B</sub> Sv<sub>t</sub>i wKQ<sub>Uv</sub> Ab<sup>~</sup>fv<sub>te</sub>ñ Dj ya<sup>~</sup>w<sub>Uv</sub> n<sub>t</sub>Q bv  
 tKb, i<sup>~</sup> w<sub>b</sub>?

MtYk WkZii Aí agtK KvRUv nj tek we`yrMwZtZ| wbmLtj k evej mv`vgvUv  
 tRŠj jnxb DtVb ewoUv thtbev gnZP gtaB mwZ mwZB e,`veb ntq tMj | Avi  
 tmB ktāi tNvti tj vKbv\_i Avtiv tenk tenk gtb cotZ \_vtK GtK GtK cvi"tj i  
 K\_v, bxwj gvi K\_v, mweZvi K\_v| tR`vrmw Rb¶¶tYi K\_v, cvi"tj i tkl  
 KZ`vbōvtbi K\_v, bxwj gvK tkl we`vq¶¶tYi K\_v, mweZvi lBfvte wPZvq Mgṭbi  
 K\_v| GgbwK PZLṭvti g`wUṭK cvṭmi ci ewotZ tmw`b nB nB Kti mevB hLb  
 bvPj , MvBj , evRvj , tj vKbv\_i cksmv Kij | Rxeṭbi Ggbme weṭkl weṭkl w`ṭbi  
 K\_vB tj vKbv\_i GK wbgṭl gtb coj | tKvṭbv NUbvB tj vKbv\_i KvṭQ tdtj  
 t`l qvi gṭZv bq| me NUbvi mṭ½ GKwU bvg tj vKbv\_ cōZwU NUbvi tej vq weṭq  
 ewoi Agb tNvi j vMv ktāi tNvti l tj vKbv\_i Ab` RMṭZ hvl qvi nvZQwv \_vtK|  
 tj vKbv\_ gtb Kivi tPóv KtiÑ h\_viwZ Ktj tR fwZṇtq Kvṭm gb w`j vg| l w`ṭK  
 tQvU gvgv GKivṭZ Avgv`i ewotZ nwmRi | tj vKi Rb` thvM` Kb`vi bwK mÜvb  
 wgtj tQ| Rxe`qv Kti thB Rb, tmB Rb tmweṭQ Ckṭi | Rq ṡi", Rq ṡi", Rq ṡi"  
 eev tj vKbv\_ mvivvZ tQvU gvgv Avi gv Kb`vi GUv-lUv wṭq we`wvi Z Avtj vPbv  
 Kij | ewṭki teovi l cvṭk wK Avi Avgvi ZLb GKj v weQvbwq iṭq iṭq Ng Avṭm?  
 GKUv AtPbv tUbkb eṭKi gta` wṭq AvRṭKi gṭZv Ggb Drmṭei mewKQṬ thṭbv  
 tPvṭLi mvgṭb fvṭm| g`wUṭK cvm tj vKbv\_ weṭq KiṭZ hvṭ"Q| tm Abōvtbi ga`gwb  
 tj vKz| t`qvṭj i gṭZv wbeṭK A\_P LpB gṭbvthvMx tkṭZvi gṭZv tm Avtj vPbvq Kvṭ  
 cvṭZ tj vKbv\_ thṭbv tKvṭbv GKUv kā wgm Kiṭj B eyS weṭq Avi Zvi nt"Q bv|

tQvU gvgv Mvṭq MZti tQvULvṭUv ntj Kx nṭe! weevṭni NUKwvj tZ`vi"Y l`v` |  
 eicṭ¶¶i tnvK Avi Kṭbcṭ¶¶i tnvK, hui vB tQvUgvgvṭK WwKK bv tKṭbv Zui vB Zui  
 cksmvq cĀgl| hṡi wṭv hṡi w`ṭq K\_v ej v tQvU gvgvi `fve| Dcw`Z eyṭZ  
 tQvUgvgv thṭbv G hṡMi tMvuj fvi | Gevi wṭRi fvṭMie weevn etj K\_v! Kṭb  
 cṭ¶¶i mṭ½ Avtj vPbv GK w`b AvMvq tZv wZb w`b wQvq| GK chṡq bvK bv Mwj tṭq  
 Avi cvi jvg bv| mivmwi tQvU gvgvṭKB ej jvgÑ mvgṭbi j Mṭv ewZj tKvṭiv bv  
 gvgv, l iv hv hv w`ṭZ Pvq, lṭZB Avgvi Pj ṭe| tQvU gvgv GṭZB`vi"Yfvṭe t¶¶cj |  
 AMZ`v Awg eo gvgvi Øvi`nj vg| me K\_vevZP`iṭb eogvgv Kṭbi ewotZ tMṭj b|  
 13 dvēṭ weevṭni w`b cvKv Kiṭj b| tQvU gvgv Gi tkva wṭj b Ab`fvṭe| fvB-  
 tevṭ-fvṭMie l ci Awfgvb t`wLṭq tmvRv i l bv ntj b Kj KvZvq| gv tmw`b Lp Kó  
 tcj | tQvÆ fvBUvi Rb` gv tmw`b Lp Ku`j | Awg mivmwi tNvl Yv Kij vgÑ tZvgvi  
 Bṭ"Q nwj Zwg l hvl | Gevi ZwiL wQwvj Awg Avi weqvB Kie bv, etj w`w"Q|  
 agtK KvR nj | gv ZLb fvBṭqi t¶¶vf fṭj ei mvRvṭZ gb w`j | Avi eo gvgv  
 emṭj b wbgšY Zwj Kv evbvṭZ| gnv agavṭg cvi"j Avi Avgvi weṭq nj | cvi"j  
 j ¶¶xeD ntqB Avgvi Nṭi Avmj | evmi ivṭZi K\_v tKgb Kti fṡj ! tQvU gvgvi mṭ½

cŏg thw` b cvi"j tK t` LtZ hvB, Avgvi cQ>` ntqWQj cvi"tj i tQvU gvgxtK| evmi  
ivtZ wK w` tq KZv i i" Kwi? AtbK tftē wPš-I B Lyki LeiUv t` jvg| ZvB i tb  
cvi"j tZv tntm KUKU| I B ivtZB cvi"j AvgvtK hv tPbvi meUKB wPbj |  
cvi"j tK tZv AwmgI wPtbwQ| Avgvi tR`rmwK ŌI Ō tctU atitQ| kvkZ i wli eŧK  
Abš-mh©tqi gtZv th cvi"j tK tj vKbv\_ tPtb, tmB cvi"tK tm tKgfb tftj?

Dj pYwbUv wbwLtj k evej tLv v DVvbi RgRgvU RUj vi gta` wgwj tq tMtj B Avevi  
MtBK VvKti i Mj v tkvbw hvq: I g, cRvcwZ FwL...| mt½ mt½ tj vKbv\_ I Kí bvi  
Mwj c\_ t\_tK tewotq Gtm MtYk VvKti K AbKiY Kti Kucv Kucv Mj vq D"PriY  
Kti Ń I g cRvcwZ FwL...|

eventK Ggb mvtr AvtM `evi t` tLtQ tR`rmw| Zv wK Avi Lp GKUv gtb AvtQ?  
d`vj d`vj Kti tmw tK ZvKtq MtYk VvKti eventK wK Qov wKLvt"Q, Zv tevSvi tPón  
Kti tR`rmw| tR`rmw AvR jvj Rvgv cti Lp tmtrtQ| nvtZ cvtq wgw`  
j wMtqtQ| tVutU wj wcv÷K w` tqtQ| I obvi tKvbw `i Kvi bv \_vKtj I GKUv jvj  
I obvl Zvi Mj vq Sj tQ| Agb Qov wKLtZ ejS tj vKRb tWtK Drme Kti I fvtē  
mvrtZ nq? gšj cotZ cotZ wftoi gta` tR`rmw I ci tPvL cto tj vKbv\_i |  
gtb gtb etj Ń fMevb, G Zwg Kx tLj v tLwj tQv Avgvi mt½! `vL tR`rmw `vL |  
fvvj Kti tZvi evevi wēq `vL | me Avgvi A`p | bZēv cvi" K`vb I BUKz`jai  
er"Pr ti tL I fvtē gitZ hvte| gvi gtlB KtZv i bZvgŃ Avgvi tj vKŌi ivRKcvj |  
bw° eD cvBtQ| tmB gvB cvi"tK gitZ ejj | Avi cvi" mwZ" mwZ" ZvB Ki te, tK  
RvbZ?

cvi" j ²xB wQj | bBtj tj vKbv\_i Nti i me wRwbtm Agb cwi cwiU Q>` wēqi  
Aí w` tbi gta` tKv\_v t\_tK Gtj v? mewKŌtZB thtbv cŌYi `úkⓈ cvi" eD ntq  
Avmvi ci Avgvi I wKQz GKUv Kivi Lp evmbv Pvcj | GKUv wKQz Kiv PvB | B"QvUv  
eDtKB cŏg ewj Ń Avgvi Avi Ktj tR thtZ gb Pvq bv eD | i tb cvi" AevK nI qvi  
e` tj tmvRvmwR Reve w` tj vŃ cij" I gvb | hv gb Pvq KitiM | Nti Avgvi Avtj v  
\_vKwj B nte | Zvici ti I cvi"tK Avgvi `ttLi K\_v tkvbwBŃ Kvtti Awmg wKQzejS  
Avi bv ejS, m`vii v chšy Avgvi mvtr g`viv Kti | tcšibwZi Zcv`vi m`vi tZv  
eqtm Avgvi tQvUB nte | Kvtti tKD tZv Avi Avgvi eÜz bv, me tQvUfvB | cvi"  
Avgvi K\_v Kx i bte? msmvti th Zvi Lp KvtrI Pvc | tQvUtejv eventK nvtj  
Avgvi Rb` gvi Lp aKj tMtQ | cvi" Nti Avmvq tmB aKtj i ewKUV GLb Zvi  
Kuta | cvi"i Kó Awmg mn` Kwi Kxfvtē? wK Kij vgŃ tQvULvtUv GKUv e`emv Kie |  
me KvR tZv Avi AvgvtK w` qv nte bv | 350 Uvvi cR LvUwq i i" Kwi B`j gvivi  
wel wēpi Kvi evi | cŏg w` b wQj wPZj gvixi nvU | w` bUv wQj epevi | cŏg nvUUB



35 UvKv jvf| LykwZ 28 UvKvB LiP Kwi d'wvj | 12 Uvnvi wRwj wC, gvi Rwb" 6  
 Uvnvi ae Avi cvi"i Rb" 10 Uvnvi e`venb GK wmu žii tKŠUv tKbj vg| ZvB t`tL  
 eD Avgvi wbi"Èvc Mjvg tkvbvqñ Kviewi Uviewi tZvgvq w`tq nte bv! tmw`bB  
 ešjvg, msmvži cvi" KZ wnmvve| Gici gtbvthvM w`qv Kvievži bvgjvg| mBvtni 6  
 w`bB tKvfbv-bv-tKvfbv nvU awi| epevi-kvbevži wPZj gvixi nvU| iweevi-welj`evži  
 gvuUfv½vi nvU| ipevi Avi tmvgevži Zvivejbqvi nvU| g½j eviUv ewoi KvRi  
 Rwb" duKv ivLjvg| Gfite eQi Movj | cvi"i tKvj Avtjv Kwi Avgvi tR'vrmæ  
 Gtjv| Avi Awg nwg DVjvg cjcvi nvUži | AvR wPZj gvix tZv Kvj gvuUfv½v|  
 ctiw`b Zvivejbqv| Avgvi ZLb GKUvB Pvl qvñ cvi"i gyl GKwPj wZ nwm| mžLi  
 nwm| wbtRvj cwi Zwi nwm| cvi"i ZLb GKUvB K\_vñ MZži ej di wbi AvtM hv  
 Kivi Ki| tqtqK Avgvi gvb| tZv KiwZ nte| g½j eviUv Nti ewm bv \_wn  
 `xwNi Rvžbi nvU-Kiwj tZv cvtiv|

Avgvi gv\_vq bZb Kwi Avevi msmvži i wPŠv Avmj | cvi" hv Kq, KZv wK| GKUv  
 w`b ewm \_vnn gvfb t`otkv `Btkv Uvnn nvZQvov| nvU| Ztnvb Avgvi mvsNwZK  
 cwi wPwZ| mevB Avgvži Wv³vi Wvtn| I Wv³vi, MZ AvtU th Alj t`jv, ZvtZ tgvU  
 bqWv gitjv| Avtiv Alj jvMte| i`tb Avgvi fvix kmš-jvM gtb| cvi"i nwmgvLv  
 gUv tPvtLi mvgwb fwm I tU| tR'vrmæ eo nwg I Uv, B`wvj hvlqv, eBLvZv tKbv  
 GBme tngtš` wKwji wSiwSi nvlqvi gtZv Avgvi tPvtLi mvgwb fwm teovq|  
 htnvb ewo wdw, Ztnvb AtbK ivZ nwg hvq| wKŠ'cvi" wKB Avgvi c\_ Pwq Afj³  
 Rwm \_vtn| nvU| gRvi gRvi NUbvi wdw w`-tkvbvB cvi"tK| cvi"i tPvtL Zwi  
 `xNRym| Awg Avtiv Kó Kivi kc\_ wB| tKtbv th gvĤ 7 w`wb mBvn k'vl nwg  
 hvq| mBvnWv 15 w`wbi nwj Kvi Ggb ¶wZWv ntZv, iwb? Awg AšZ 15Wv nvU  
 aiwZ cviZvg|

mviv eQi GKUv w`bI Ktj tR hvBwb t`tL gv GKw`b cĕkæKtiñ ZB wK tj nvcov  
 QvBov w`wj tbnK? gvi cĕkæ Kx Reve t`eñ Ni-msmvi eD-tgtq, gv, tKvbUv  
 mvgj vB? 7Uv w`wb tZv nvU Kwi | Ktj R Kivi tmvgvq tKvZvg?

Awg Ktj tR tMwj nvU hwe wKWv? evRvi Kiwe wKWv? msmvži `Bpvi Uvnn tK  
 tZvgvq t`tetb, iwb? Avgvi KZvg gvi gb fti bv| ešSūQ, IB kqZwb tZvi  
 gvZvWv LvBtQ| cvi"tK gv kqZwb etj Mwjj w`j | Zvl miwmi Avgvi KvRtQ| bv  
 Rwb, Avotj gv cvi"tK KtÈwKQztkvbq! Awg cPÈ av°v Lvjvg|

tmw`b Zvivejbqvi nvU bv awi evej nvU hvlqvi K\_v| AtbK `wi i c\_ | eo nvU|  
 tePvevAvl fvjtjv nq| Kv÷gvi I tewk| gvtqi mž½ ZK©Kivi mgq tKvZvg? mwb  
 Lvlqv-`vlqv Zvici Avevi hv`e tecvixi bvl aivñ KtZv KvR ewk| Avi bvtq

hvwZ cviuj AþbKUv c\_ nuUvi Svþgj vUv thgb \_vþK bv, tZgwb `þvi Rb tecvixi  
mvþZ fvþj vg` `þWv KZv etj evRvþi i nvj -nwkKZ Rvbvivi mjev| Stoi tetM  
Avg me Kwi |

tm i vwZ ewo wdi`v `vwL, cvi" PzPvc eBm`v AvþQ| Avgvþi `vwLI tKvþbv iv bvB|  
Ab`w`b tePvevEvi KZv wRMvq| I Bw`b tm thþbv Ab` GK cvi" | wbfywb fy ewiZi  
mvgwb Stoi AvþM \_gwK \_vrv cKwZi gþZv GþKevþi wbeþK tKvþbv Kvj þevkvLx  
g`vM| cv\_`R` i ay Stoi tejvq ewUv nq cþi, Avi cvi"i tejvq Zv AvþMB ntq  
tMBþQ| tmw`b Kvievþi i wQj g`v, Avevi Nþi eDþqi gþb Akwšþ Avg  
tKvbw`wK hvB? tmvRvmjR KBÑ tkvþbv eD, e`emvcwZ fvþj v hvþ"Q bv| Nþi Agþ  
g`fvi Avgvi cQ` bv| tfvþi evþMinvU hvwZ Aþe gvj AvbwZ| weKvþj Avevi  
`wNi Rvþbi nvU| AþbK e`-Zv| gv tZvgvþi Kx KwZ cvþi, Avg Rwb| msmvi,  
SMov-d`vmv` Gme GK`g fvþj v j vþM bv, eRj v? Avgvi Aþj v hþEve gi Y!

Kig Avj xi Avhvb i`wbB Avgvi tivR Ng fvþQ| gvþS gw`v cvi"i B"Qvq| tmw`b i  
Avhvb i`wb Ng fvþQ| cvk wdiv `vwLÑ cvi" tbB| tKvZvq tMj cvi"? GKUv ARvb  
AvZþ¼ gnþZB Avgvi tLB nviþbvi `kv| cQq mþ½ mþ½ tUi cvBÑ evi`v`vq Kxþmi  
thþbv tMvOwbi kã| ZþZv`þY AþbK t`wi nqv tMBþQ| nvU t\_þK Bùj gvivi wewl i  
hv tdiþj v, ZvB LvBqvB cvi" Avgvi ...|

tmw`b i AvgvþM ewoUvq AvRþKi gþZv tgj v tgj j | Møtgi tPqvi g`vb-tg`vi  
Avmj | gvZþEi -tgvoj iv Avmj | \_vbw cvj k Avmj | AþþK Kþj vÑ GBvi tj vKj  
wbwðZ tRj nwev| k`vl g`vl bM` 200 Uvrv, \_vbvi eo mvþþei Pv-bv`v, gvZþEi wM  
Mvj g`v, Avi gnv`þðšvi ci cvi"þK cþZ Avmj vg etj kþi i Kwj |

evDj vi gv Mþbk VvKþi i Kvþb Kvþb Kx thþbv ej j | ZvþZ gšcvw eÜ tiþL Mþbk  
VvKþi evDj vi gvi K\_vq ce`cwðtg gv\_v SuKvþj b| I i`wb Avgvi Kx j vF! gþb cþo  
KþZv ivZ cvi"i K\_v gþb Kwi Kwi GKj v weQvbwq Ng nqv| mviv ivZ Rwm KvUþQ|  
mKvj nwj Avevi nvU, Kvi fvþj v j vþM?

Gfvþe wZb gvm tMj | tj vKgwL i`wb, mevB gvþi KqÑ I BUKb tgþq ewPwZ Awj  
þbvKþi Rwb` Avi GKUv eD Avþbv, evQv| bwj I qvl hvþe| gv GKw`b Avevi wþqi  
K\_v tZvþj | tR`vrmþK wþq gv Avi cvþi bv| AþbK fvej vg| cvi" bvB wKš` cvi"i  
th wPýUKz AvþQ, ZvþK tZv Aþnj v Kiv Ab`vq| weqvwZ i wR ntq tMj vg| LþB  
mv`vgvUv weqv nj | tgþqi eqmI GKUz tewk| tgþqi erevi GK cKvþi i `vq  
tgUþj v| bwj gvi tPvrvvq cvi"i gþZv tZgb Rjrn bvB| Zev tm th Avgvi

†R'vrmæi K\_v i'wb| Avgvi Nti AvB†Q| Avgvi †R'vrmæi †Kv†j -wvW wbt†Ri mšv†bi  
g†Zv iLv†Q ZvB wlvqvB Avgv m†Lx| Avevi Avgv m†v†n cuP w`b nvU Kiv aij vg|

tmw`b nv†U hvBqv `vLj vg, mevB Avgvi KZv g†b iLv†Q| wK Wv³vi, G'wv†b KB  
wQj v? Am†L-wem†L K†i bvB †Zv! Bw`†i †Zv me k'vm KBiv d'vj vBj | tj vKR†bi  
KZv i'wb e†Sj vg Giv Avgvi K†Zv Avcb| g†b c†oÑ c†g w`K bxwj gv†i Avgv  
fv†j vevmwZ cwv†bv| wlvwRw†i L†e cvcx g†b nq| wKŠ' Avgvi civ†bi ab †R'vrmæi  
Rw†b bxwj gv†i gnvbv†eZvq Avgv M†j hvB| †Kv†bv †Kv†bv iLv†Z bxj †K L†e Av`i  
Kw†i | bxj y†PvL e†Rv cig mw†Li Zw†B tbq| tnvK tm Avgvi Kv†Q w†Zxqv wKŠ' Avgv  
†Zv bxj j Kv†Q c†g| m†wew†i nvZ A†bK¶Y a†i tj vKbv†\_i nv†Zi m†½ euav  
\_vKvq `†Uv nvZ Lw†bKv† Mig †Zv n†eB| tmB nv†Zi w`†K Zw†K†q tj vKbv†\_i g†b  
c†oÑ GB nvZ Gfv†e GKw`b cvi††K a†i wQj | GKw`b bxj †K| GKw`b m†eZv†K|  
AvR Avevi m†wew††K aw††Q| fMevb Rv†b, I i Kcv†j Kx Av†Q! GKv† †Qv†E `xNR†m  
wM†j Ave†iv gš†i cv†V M†Yk VvK†i i m†½ Mj v w†j vq tj vKbv\_ | Zvi g†a`B  
tj vKbv†\_i Avevi g†b c†o w†MZ w`†bi Bw†Znm|

gvi cv†bv Af'vmUv Ave†iv gv\_vPv†v w`qv †Z†Z I w††Q| Gv†-I v† w††q bxj †i tMv†x  
ZBj v †LvUv gv†i | c†g w`K bxj y†g†L eyR me mn` Ki†Zv| ax†i ax†i tml cvj v†  
Reve w`wZ i' i" Kij |

†Zvgvi Kv††YB cvi"j w`w†l †L†††Q| `iKvi nwj Avgv† Lve| ZvB e†j Dw†Z KZv  
QvB†o †`e bv evQv| i'wb iLv†L, Avgv† nvj`vi ew†i tg†q| tmw`b `†y†i gw†Ufv†½v  
nv†U i l bv ne, Ggb mgq bxj yw†Qb \_wK WvKj | †Kv†bv †R'vrmæi ew†v†† †Zvgvi gvi  
†Kgb g†L Zv †Zvgv†K bZb Kw†i Kx K†ev| Z†gB fv†j v Rv†bv| gq†vi gv Kq†Ñ ey†o  
bv†K Avj v`v Lw†Z P†vq| g†Ej ew†i e†ov †Rw†gv† Avgv†i GKB KZv K†j v| Avgv KB  
Kx, me mgq l bvi c'vbc'vbw†b Avi fv†j v j v†M bv| Dw†b GKj v Lw†Z P†vq LvDK|  
Ñ G Z†g wK Kj v w†j † Avgvi gvi RvZKw†j Avi †K Av†Q, i'wb? Rev†e bxwj gv  
K†j vÑ RvZKj wlvqv wK ey†o wKQz fv†e? Mw†j Q†ov †Zv g†L fv†j v KZv bvB| R†b†i  
mgq g†L gayc†w†j e†Sv†g!

Ñ Rb†j Bqv KZv KBev bv eD| kZ nwj I ey†o Avgvi gv| Avgv†M m†v†ZB Lv†e|  
Ñ †cv†w†w†v †Zv Avi †Zvgvi l ci w`qv hvq bv| Z†g e†Sev K'vg†b? Z†g †Zv Lw†j  
nvU-nvU Kw†i teov† | e†Sj vg l B Avj vc m†w¶†B n†e bv| Avgv nv†Ui c\_ aij vg|  
c†\_ MBj v, dRyAv† evDj vi gv Avgvi m†½x| evDj vi gv K\_v †Zv†j j |

Ñ I †bvKz eD GBW† K'vg†b?

Ñ fv†j v|

Ñ fv†j v Aw†j B fv†j v| Zq †`Bnv i w†nm| Avevi K†nvb Kx NUvB d'vj vq!

MBj v evDj vi gvi gylLi KZv KvBiv wlvqv Kqñ Avti tbvKi Atj v eDwqi Kcvj | I i  
 fwm" Avti v `B eD AvtQ |  
 Ñ GBWv ZB Kx KBwj , MBj v? dRj AvµvgYvZK cKq  
 Ñ bv, hv Kj vg, gtb Aq wKB KBwQ | Mwiei KZv evmx Awj dtj , eBtQv! tbvKi  
 Kcvtj Kj vMvQI AvtQ! wn wn wn... |  
 Ñ Kx? Kj vMvQ!  
 Ñ n, Kj vMvQ | evDj vi gv KI t`wn, wZb weqvi ci wK Kj vMvQ bvtM bv?  
 Ñ Zv bvtM, Zv ZB GtZv P`vZwj K`v?  
 Ñ tbvKi mvtZ GKUzZvgkv KiwQ, eRj v bv?  
 Ñ Avgvi mvtZ Zvgkv Kivi Kx AvtQ? wlvR `vgov nBtQv, Gtnvtbv tZv duK cvwj B  
 MvBb ewoi KvbwP tNvtiv, KwZ Pvl Avgiv wKQzewS bv, bv?  
 Ñ n, tbvKzWK KZvB KBtQ | eD Atj v wlvLwj i | MBj v mvi w`b I B ewowZ Pvg Kx?  
 b<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>vl bvB tnvMvi tcvi! etj MBj vi nvZ t`tKB tmvbwj weio tKto tbq dRj |  
 I tZB MBj vi wfZti wfZti tLwPvUv j vtM | wlvRB tm ZLb cñ½ cvj Uvq | Avtgvbti  
 exwRi `vg Rvtbv, Wv<sup>3</sup>vi?  
 Ñ MZ AvtU tZv 220 Uvrv tQtj v | tZvi mxg Gevi K`vgb aitQt i MBj v?  
 Ñ fvvtj vB ``vrv hvq | G`vtnvb wK mvi ``vl qvi mgq ABtP, KI w`wnb evDj vi gv?  
 Ñ Avi GKUzdz AvmK | Zvici mvi w`we | cviwj Nji w`qv w`m |

Gw`tK ZtZv¶tY MtYk VvKi tj vKbv\_tK `wo Kwi tqtQb | Avi beea-mvwewi mvZ  
 cvK t`l qvi Rb" cñwZ | mvwewi tQvU KvKv Avi wcmvtZv fvB ZvtK mvZ cvtK  
 mrvnh" KitQ | cñg cvK tkl ntjB tj vKbv\_ evg nvtZi exv½wj w`tq mvwewi  
 wmw\_tZ wmw j j wMtq t`q | mvwewi cieZx©cvK t`l qvi Rb" AvMvq | tj vKbv\_t  
 GBduK gtb ctoñ  
 wK GfvteB tZv cvi"ti GKw b wmw j w`qv eiY KiwQj vg | bxj ti wZxqevi | Avi  
 mweZvti ZZxqevi | AvR Avevi mvwewi tK ciw"Q | fMevbB Rvtb, GB tqtqi  
 wlvqZwZ Kx AvtQ! tMvctb GKUv `xNRym mevi ARvtšB tj vKbv\_ Avevtiv tMvcb  
 Kti | tmB duK gb Ptj hvq AZxtZ | I Bw`tbB nvU t`tK tdivi ct\_ UKi mvt\_  
 t`Lv | UKB LeiUv Rvvtj vñ Wv<sup>3</sup>vi wKQztkvbj v?  
 Ñ Kx?  
 Ñ tR`vrYvi gvZv weI LvBtQ |  
 Ñ KI wK? I Ij tZv me Avgvi mvtZ |  
 Ñ Ktnvb mivB ivKtQ, Zwg Zvi Rvtbv Kx? Zwg tZv evtj i GK e`emv cvZtQv |  
 e`vUvtMv gvBqv\_j vb AvBb`v ewowZ gvivi Kj cvZtQv |

Zvici cʔiv Mōg Aveʔiv tjvKbv\_ʔi ewoʔZ Rʔov nʔjv | mevi AʔbK cʔPóvʔK  
 e\_°Kʔi wʔq gvSivʔZ bxjyRbʔgi gʔZv ʔPvL eʔRj | Aveʔiv ʔPŠmK`vi, \_vbw-  
 cʔj k, gvZpʔi, ʔPqvi gʔvb, ʔgʔi nwmRi nj | \_vbw eo mvʔneʔi KjvgŃ mʔvi, Bevi  
 Avgvʔi wʔqv ʔʔj b | Avgvi Avi cvc mn` nq bv | iwb eo mvʔne Dēv Avgvʔi mvšp  
 ʔʔj b | cʔi i nvʔU bxj j kmo ʔKbvi Rwb` Rgvʔbv 500 Uvnvq tm hvʔv i dv nj |

Ggb mgq mmevŃ axi cvʔq Gʔm Aveʔiv tjvKbv\_ʔK cʔvg Kʔi gʔLvgyL `uovq |  
 tjvKbv\_ AvʔMi gʔZv evg nvʔZ wmu j j wMʔq ʔ`q mmevŃ ʔK | mmevŃ wʔZxq cvʔKi  
 Rb` cv evovq | tjvKbv\_ʔi gʔb cʔoŃ bxjyPw j hvʔ qvi ci nvʔ Kiv GK cʔKvi eÜ |  
 `wi i nvʔU ʔZv GʔKevʔiB hvʔ qv nq bv | Pvlevʔm ʔgvb ʔ`j vg | KvWv `yqvK Avj |  
 GK KvWvq wcvqR-imp Avi ZvgvK | DVwbi cvʔk ʔ`j vg jvj kvK | evDjvi gv ʔ`ʔj v  
 K`j wevP | Zvl bwMjvg Nʔi i ʔKbvq | ʔR`vrmʔi wʔqv gvi ZLb Avi AvʔMi gʔZv  
 Kó nq bv | I Zʔnvb fvZ aiʔQ | mviw`b Vvʔʔi mvʔZ \_vʔn | KwiZʔ gvm | nvʔZ  
 Uvnv-cqmvi Lp Afve | wKQwZB ZigʔR Pʔʔi e`vcviUv gvZv w`qv ZvowZ cwi bv |  
 AvʔMievi iʔgb, tejʔiv fvʔjv e`emv KiʔQ ZigʔR | exR ʔKvZvq cvʔev, Pvl  
 c×wZi LjUbwiU RvbwZ KòbMi ʔMjvg bxj gwb Kvš-ʔgʔmvi KvʔQ | hʔnvb ʔdijvg  
 Zʔnvb gv\_vi gwŃ `βWv wPšv | GK: ZigʔRi exwRi Lp `vg | mvi I lʔ wgvB AʔbK  
 Uvnvi gvgjv | GQovv MʔZvi LvUwb ʔZv AvʔQB | `β: bvM ewoi mmeZvi Rwb` weqvi  
 KZv ʔZʔj ʔgʔmv gkvB | mmeZvi Gi AvʔM `βevi j MæfwʔʔQ | Gi evBʔi ʔZgb  
 ʔKvʔbv mgm`v bvB | tmw`b ewo wdiv mviv ivZ fwe w×vš-ʔbjvgŃ ZigʔRi Pvl I  
 Kie Avi mmeZvʔi I Nʔi Avbe | ʔ`vnb fMevb | 19 KwiZʔ i f j ʔMæmmeZvi ZZxq  
 j ʔMæAvevi Avgvi ZZxq weqv nj |

G chʔq mmevŃ wʔZxq cʔvg Kʔi ZZxq cvʔKi Rb` cv ʔ`l qvi dʔʔK tjvKbv\_  
 AvʔMi gʔZvB wmu ʔi i wʔʔq ʔ`q mmevŃ i wmu | wKš` gb ʔʔj hvq mmeZvi KvʔQ |  
 thw`b nvʔU hvB, ZigʔR Rj ʔ`l qvi KvRUv mmeZv GKvB Kʔi | ʔQvUʔejvq gv  
 nvivʔbv mmeZv msmvʔi i me KvʔRB `vi`Y cUz | ZigʔRi MvʔQi hZp Lp fvʔjv  
 tevʔR | Zʔnvb Avgvi AʔbK Uvnvi `iKvi | ZigʔRi Pʔʔi j vʔM Kmo Kmo Uvnv |  
 Kvi KvʔQ Uvnv PvB? hʔnvb evejnvU KiZvg Zʔnvb gRg`vi ewoi mʔeva`vi mvʔZ  
 fvʔjvB LwZi wQj | Zvi KvʔQ ʔMjvg | mʔeva`v Avgvʔi cʔivcʔi eʔwZ cvʔi | Uvnv  
 cwiZ ʔKvʔbv Svʔgjv Aʔjvbw | ZigʔR MvʔQi Zvici tmwK ʔPnivv! mevB KwiZ j wMj Ń  
 ʔbvKi Gevi tcšl gvm bvMʔQ | evejnvU ʔMj mʔeva`vi I nvʔb GKʔejv bv LvBʔq

Avmvi Dcvq bvB| Avi Avgvi GKtej v Lvl qv gvtb i wZ \_vrv Amberh<sup>Ⓢ</sup> Gw<sup>Ⓢ</sup> wK mmeZv  
cť\_i w<sup>Ⓢ</sup> wK PvBťq Amb<sup>Ⓢ</sup> ťq<sup>Ⓢ</sup> ʝŎŠv-Kťi |

Gi gwi<sup>Ⓢ</sup> tK thťbv mmeZvťi GK A<sup>™</sup>ť Lei t<sup>Ⓢ</sup>ťjv| evej nvU tKb Awg tewk hvB!  
mťeva<sup>Ⓢ</sup> vi fvBwR AwbZv bwK tmB KviY| Uvrv-cqmv tm Rwb<sup>Ⓢ</sup> B bwK nvl jv<sup>Ⓢ</sup> cvBwQ|  
bwj GB<sup>Ⓢ</sup> ʝŎŎ Avgvi Ggb tKvb KŁg AvťQ i<sup>Ⓢ</sup>wb? th wZb nvRvi Uvrv bťMv<sup>Ⓢ</sup> t<sup>Ⓢ</sup>q|  
mmeZv tm e<sup>Ⓢ</sup>vcvi Wv mnRfvťe thťjv bv| Zv eRwZ cwi hťnvb lťi KBŇ ZigR  
KvUvi w<sup>Ⓢ</sup> b kťi gkvBťi wbgZbæKiŵj tKgb nq? Avgvi cķæi<sup>Ⓢ</sup>wb mmeZv Reve  
t<sup>Ⓢ</sup>ťj vŇ fvZ t<sup>Ⓢ</sup>qvi gj Z bvB, ksKivťi WvťKv|

Awg Zťnvb bvťQvov<sup>Ⓢ</sup>v| kťi gkvBťi l Bw<sup>Ⓢ</sup> b AvbwZB nťe| Avgvi<sup>Ⓢ</sup> pZv t<sup>Ⓢ</sup>wL  
mmeZv ej wZ eva<sup>Ⓢ</sup> nj Ň Zv tZvgvi Bť<sup>Ⓢ</sup>Q| Awg l KZv KwZ hvťev K<sup>Ⓢ</sup>vb? Gw<sup>Ⓢ</sup> tK  
mwew<sup>Ⓢ</sup> ZZxq cŶvg Kťi w<sup>Ⓢ</sup>ũj tbl qvi Rb<sup>Ⓢ</sup> th f<sup>Ⓢ</sup>włťZ<sup>Ⓢ</sup> uovj, Zv tj vKbvť\_i mewKQz  
ťfťOPťi t<sup>Ⓢ</sup> l qvi Rb<sup>Ⓢ</sup> hť\_ó| tj vKbv<sup>Ⓢ</sup> mvgbv<sup>Ⓢ</sup>vgw<sup>Ⓢ</sup> KvťK t<sup>Ⓢ</sup> LťQ ZLb? cvi<sup>Ⓢ</sup>ťK?  
bxj<sup>Ⓢ</sup>ťK? mmeZvťK? bwK mwZ<sup>Ⓢ</sup> mwZ<sup>Ⓢ</sup> B mwew<sup>Ⓢ</sup>ťK? w<sup>Ⓢ</sup>ũj wbtq mwew<sup>Ⓢ</sup> PZ<sup>Ⓢ</sup> c<sup>Ⓢ</sup>vťKi Rb<sup>Ⓢ</sup>  
AvMvťZB tj vKbvť\_i gťb cťoŇ wbwRiv wKQz ZigR ivBLv ewKwv 12 nvRvi 200  
Uvrvq tePjvg| cťi i w<sup>Ⓢ</sup> b mťeva<sup>Ⓢ</sup> vi UvrvUv wbgv evej nvU i l bv nw<sup>Ⓢ</sup>Q| mvťZ nvťUi  
ťSvj v t<sup>Ⓢ</sup> BLv mmeZvi tPvL eo nťq hvq| GUv-l Uv Kl qvi d<sup>Ⓢ</sup>ťK GKUz KwbfvťeB  
RvbwZ Pvťj vŇ evej nvU wK Gťnvb i wevi l tgťj bwK, i<sup>Ⓢ</sup>wb? Revťe Kj vgŇ nvU tZv  
KvBj | AvR wK Avi mťev<sup>Ⓢ</sup> v Qvotťb? fvej vg GKevťi nvU KwB t<sup>Ⓢ</sup>die| Avgvi  
KZv mmeZv i<sup>Ⓢ</sup>bj Kx i<sup>Ⓢ</sup>bj bv, tevSv tMj bv Zťnvb| kb<sup>Ⓢ</sup> Kj w<sup>Ⓢ</sup> wbgv tmvRv NvťU  
i l bv nťj v tm|

GB d<sup>Ⓢ</sup>ťK mwew<sup>Ⓢ</sup> PZ<sup>Ⓢ</sup> c<sup>Ⓢ</sup>v<sup>Ⓢ</sup> cŶvg Kťi w<sup>Ⓢ</sup>ũj wbtq cĀg cvťKi Rb<sup>Ⓢ</sup> cv evovq| AvťMi  
ťPťq mwew<sup>Ⓢ</sup> i MwZ wKQv<sup>Ⓢ</sup> teťotťQ| MťYk VvKťi i l cťiB thťbv GB g<sup>Ⓢ</sup>ťZ<sup>Ⓢ</sup> mwew<sup>Ⓢ</sup>  
meťPťq tewk ʝ<sup>Ⓢ</sup>üvcv| tj vKbv<sup>Ⓢ</sup> ZLb Ab<sup>Ⓢ</sup> RMťZ| evej nvťU, t<sup>Ⓢ</sup> vKvb mvRvťq tKej  
ewmwQ| t<sup>Ⓢ</sup> wL MBj v D<sup>™</sup>ťšj gťZv tKv<sup>Ⓢ</sup> v<sup>Ⓢ</sup> vBKv Avwm nvwRi | wRMvj vgŇ MBj v th?  
nvťU AvBwj wbwK?

Ň bv, eťj MBj v P<sup>Ⓢ</sup>c Kťi \_vťK|

Zwj eBmv ci | LvovBqv i Bwj th?

Ň t<sup>Ⓢ</sup>bvKz<sup>Ⓢ</sup> v|

Ň Kx?

Ň mťeŶvbk ABqv tMBťQ?

Ň Kxťmi mťeŶvbk? w<sup>Ⓢ</sup>bwLťj i eD?

Ň bv t<sup>Ⓢ</sup>bvKz<sup>Ⓢ</sup> v| mmeZv teš<sup>Ⓢ</sup> |

Ñ KBm wK!

Ñ n, i v t Z L v B t Q | A v g i v 11 U v c h S y e u Z t P o v P v j v B u Q | w K Š'... |

Ñ me A v g v i A`p, M B j v | Z B K, f M e v b t i A v i g t K v b A n b o K i j v g | t h e v i e v i i a y  
A v g v i t e j v q G B n q?

Ñ t Z v g v i K x t`v l, t b v K z`v?

Ñ t`v l A v g v i B | Z B R w b m b v M B j v | R v b w j Z B I L e i W v w b q v A v m u Z b v |

G w`t K m v w e w i c A g c v g K t i w m u j t b l q v i R b`^ Z w i | t j v K b v t`\_ i G K U z t`w i  
t`t L G g b f w 1/2 t Z m v w e w i G K U z n v m j, t h Z v t j v K b v\_ Q v o v w e t q e v m o i A v i K v t i v w K  
t e v S v i D c v q A v t Q? t m B n v m t Z t j v K b v\_ A v t i v A c o`Z n t q c i v q m g q G K U z t e w k  
t Z v j v M t e B | I o c v t K i R b`m v w e w i n v m w b t q B A v M v j | G w`t K t j v K b v t`\_ i g t b  
c t o Ñ m i e Z v i N v t g e v b v t b v Z i g R t e P v i K o K t o`f U v 500 U v K v i t b v U e o  
m v t n t e i n v t Z h t n v b t`j v g, `v t i v M v m v t n e K t j b Ñ Z B A v i w e q v K w i m b v, e`v U v |  
e Q i e Q i B t Z v i e D g t i | A v g v t`i A t Z v m g q b v B | A v i f v t j v j v t M b v | g i t j Z B  
g w i m |

w K Š'`v t i v M v m v t n t e i K Z v q t m w`b A v i g t K v t b v K o c v B u b | A v g v i K o U v A b`n v t b |  
G B e v i m i e Z v G K v g t i b v B | m t 1/2 A v g v i e s t k i e w i Z I g i t Q | m i e Z v t h w Z b g v t m i  
t c v q w i Z w Q j, Z v t Z v A v i M o g e w m R v t b b v | m e v B e j w Z j v M j Ñ t b v K z t Z v i B u j  
g v i v e U K i | b w j t Z v i K c v t j I I B g i Y A v t Q | A v i g Z v B K i j v g | Z i g w R i P v l U v  
g`b v | w K V v K h Z e w b w Z c v i w j, I w Z B f v t j v m s m v i P t j | w K Š' G K v G K v P v l  
I V v t b v t h K x K t o i | G f v t e w Z b e Q i t M j | t R`v r m e`t j h v q | g v A t b K c v j t U  
t M t Q | h v t i c v q, K u`v K u U K B i v w b t R t i L y f r m b v t`q | t R`v r m t K w b t q B g v i  
w`b K v t U | g v t S g w i`A v g v t i G U v-I U v c i v g k`t`q |

G w`t K I o e v t i i g t Z v c v g K t i m v w e w i t e k`v Q`te v a K i j | w m u j t b l q v i d u t K  
e u K v P v n b x t Z t j v K b v t`\_ i D`P Z v t K A v i G K U z c i x`v K t i w b j m v w e w i | t j v K b v\_  
A w f A n v t Z w m u j c i v t b v i c i c i B m v w e w i t k l c v K t`l q v i R b`A v M v q |  
t j v K b v t`\_ i Z L b g t b A v t m Ñ e v D j v i g v q t i m e v B A v D j v K q | A\_P t m-B G B m a`U  
K x w b L y f v t e k`v l K i t j v | m v w e w i A v t M G K e v i w e q v n B u Q j | w e t q i w Z b w`w b i  
g v Z v q`v g x t i v W G w`t W t U g v i v h v q | e v D j v i g v i K v t Q A v g v i m e w K O z i w b m v w e w i i  
e v e v w b w L t j k e v e y A v g v t i c Q`K w i t Q b | A v i m v w e w i i w K G t Z v A t c`v f v t j v  
j v M t e?`v g x n v i v t b v i c i e Q i b v N j t Z B`v g x c v l q v K x K g f v t M`i?

G w`t K t k l c v K t N v i v t k l | m v w e w i c v g K t i w m u j t b l q v i A t c`v q`w o t q t Q |  
M t Y k V v K i A v t M i t P t q e`-n t q c t o t Q b | G e v i w K Š' M t b k V v K i I`w o t j b |

kv`xq wbgg Kvbp tj vKbt\_i l cŃq me gl`'| ZvB M†Yk VvKi†K h\_vh\_fvte tml  
mnthwMZv Ki†Z \_v†K| M†Yk VvK†i i B†"Q GKUz weiwZ w`tq evmx wetqi KvRUv  
GLv†bB tm†i tdj†eb| tj vKbv\_ Rvb†Z PvgÑ weiwZ bv w`wj wK wbgg f½ nte  
VvKi?

M†bk VvKi tm cŃk†e tKv†bv Reve bv w`tq evDj vi gv†K Bkvi vq Kv†Q Wv†Kb| tmB  
d††K tj vKbt\_i g†b c†oÑ AvR th 3 AMŃvqY| MBj vi tZv AvR wetq! m†eva`vi  
fvBwR AwbZvi mv†\_|

[ 1 Rj vB 2005 \ t†fv†i i KvMR mvgvqKx ]



Kei t\_tK D\_tVB ciyb D^m\_tst g\_tZv tmvRv gapZx eivei nuU\_tZ \_vtK| G\_tK t\_Zv  
 Agvek^vi ivZ, Zvi l ci AgveZx| K\_tqK w\_tbi Uvbn ev`j vq c\_NvtUi hv^"Q ZvB  
 Ae^v| mevKQ\_tK AeA\_v K\_tci ciyb nuU\_tQ| h\_tZvUv tRvti nuUv hvq, cOYctY tmfvte  
 EaYRvtm nuU ciyb| giv tj vK Kv\_tiv m\_t1/2 K\_v ej\_K, l Vem Ki^K, AvC\_v gvi^K,  
 Lvevi LvK, Zv R\_xmeZ tKD AvR chS-Pvqnb| tKb Pvqnb, Zv Aek^ mvsNmZK GKUv  
 inm^| GKB gvb| Rxei kvq Avi gi\_tYi c\_tci K\_tZv cv\_R^! ciyb ZvB gtb gtb  
 w\_tRi Avmj cwiPqUv GKUz tMvcb ivLvi B^"Qv tcvlY Kij| fevbxc\_tii e`\_tj  
 k\_kvbctjx, Avi BnKvt\_ji cwi etZ^gnvKvj| emK meUv Av\_tMi g\_tZv \_vKte| gv,  
 eev, fvB tevb, AvZ\_vq, eUy w\_K^T\_K, cOZtekx me hv wQj, ZvB| Ggwb\_tZ NjN\_tU  
 AU\_Kvi, Avevi A^ji eveygt M^\_ki Kivq c\_tci AvKvkl Kvj x ntq Av\_tQ| wdmwdmwmb  
 epoi gta^ b`xi Zxtii tPbv Zvj MvQUvi l nw`m tbB| bwnK giv gvb| tK Zvj MvQl  
 fq cvq? A\_P VvKa\_gvi M\_tci t\_Zv me ai\_tbi f\_tqi m\_t1/2B Zvj MvtQi mL^ \_vK\_tZv|  
 ciyb fvte, tKvbUv mwZ^? ci\_vtbi gtb cto tQ\_tj tej vi mU`vq VvKa\_gvi tkvbtbv Ng  
 civmbi M\_tci | g^etov f\_ZUvi tKvtbv gv\_v bvB| Rj s-P\_j vi g\_tZv Rj R\_tj vekvj  
 tPvL`\_tUv et\_Ki w\_K\_gwa^Lvtb emvtbv| gagZxi Gcv\_tci K\_tj R tM\_tUi Zvj MvtQ GK  
 cv, Avi gagZxi l cv\_tci Kv`\_i gwS th Zvj MvtQ tLqv ev\_t^, tmB MvtQ Av\_tci K cv|  
 Gevi Kvi mva^ Avi gagZx civvq? Kvi tmB`\_tmvnm th eukewoqvi nuU K\_tci GKv  
 GKv bvl Qvto? thw`b f\_ZUv l Bfvte Lvov\_tZv, eukewoqvi nuU tdiZ tj vKRb  
 ciw`b mKvj chS-etm \_vK\_tZv| f\_ZUv P\_tj tM\_tj Zvici mevB gagZx cvi nB\_tZv|  
 tQvU tevb tM\_tci x ZLb Rvb\_tZ Pvb\_tZvN tmvKvt\_j f\_ZZv tKvB \_vK\_tZv? Revte VvKa\_gv  
 gPwK tn\_tm ej t\_ZvN K`vtbv, Pwt^`|

VvKi gv GLb wPZvq| A\_P t`Lv Kivi mnR mthvMUvI nvZQvov Kivq civtbi wbtRi  
 lcti wbtRi GKUz gb Lvivc ntjv| civtbi gtb cojÑ ewewi gmwRt` nvgjv  
 cÖZevt` mviv t`tk tgšjev`x tgvvj gvtbiv dmtZ jvMtjv| GtZvw`tbi tPbv  
 cÖZtekx tgvKZvi tgwvi, tmvevnb tgšj fxt`i P`vj vc`vj viv VvKi gvi gw`ti nvgjv  
 Kti gw`i wotq w`tjv| tmw`b hviv VvKi gvi gw`ti nvgjv Kiti v, Zvt`i A#btKB  
 VvKi gvi nvtZi Rj tLtqB cÖBgwi gwi tqtQb| tmB Kó mBtZ bv tcti mvgvb` R#i  
 gvm bv ajtZB VvKi gv Ptj tMtjv cicvti| AvR Awgl cicvti| wKŠ' VvKi gvi  
 mt½ `vLv bv Kti tKv\_vq hww'Q? gb Lvivc Kti civb GKUz`wovq Avi tcQtb  
 VvKi gvi wPZvi w`tK tPvL Njvq|

mviv Mōg Aw` c\_w\_exi g\_tZv AÜKv̄ti Nygtq | A\_P civb̄t`i N̄ti wbfy wbfy Avtj v  
 Rj tQ | civb fvtē, c̄iv c\_w\_ex Nygtq tM̄tj l gv Avi tM̄S̄ix wōqB GLt̄bv tR̄tM  
 AvtQ | Ggwb̄tZ MZ AvUP̄ij ← N>Uv gv Avgvi nvR̄ievi D\_wj c\_v\_wj K̄ti tQ |  
 K̄tZ̄revi th Ávb nwi t̄q tQ | Avevi hLb tPZb w̄d̄ti tQ wPZvi w̄tK ZwiK̄tq nvDgvD  
 tK̄t̄tQ | Zvi c̄ōYi civb GLb tKv\_vq? fMevb, ZB G Kx `vLwj? tM̄S̄ix gv̄tK  
 mvš̄bv t` l qvi ĀtbK tP̄ov K̄ti tQ | Avevi wFZ̄ti wFZ̄ti tM̄S̄ix w̄b̄tR̄tKl L̄p Acivax  
 fvetQ | Zvi Kv̄t̄YB f̄vBUv l fvtē cj v̄tki tQvKiv̄t`i nv̄tZ L̄p nt̄j v | A\_P cj vk  
 ḡm̄wj g nt̄j l `v̄vi m̄t½ fvt̄j vB eÜZ̄i wQj | Avi eǕtZ̄i m̄thv̄tM cj vk c̄ōqB l̄t`i  
 ew̄otZ Avmv-hvl qv K̄t̄Zv | eR̄c̄v̄tZ ever c̄ōYK̄ō c̄ōY nv̄v̄tj cj vk ĀtbKUv  
 Awffvet̄Ki g\_tZv l̄t`i c̄w̄ev̄t̄i m̄t½ R̄w̄otq coj | ZLb t̄t̄KB mv̄c̄ōw̄qKZvi  
 Ēt̄aȲc̄j vk-civ̄t̄bi eÜZ̄i | wK̄š` m̄smv̄t̄i nvR̄v̄t̄iv Sv̄tgj v gv\_vq w̄b̄tq civb ĀtbK  
 wKQB t̄t̄L̄tZ cv̄qwb | tM̄vc̄t̄b tM̄vc̄t̄b cj vk th tM̄S̄i x̄tK fvt̄j vev̄mv̄q R̄w̄otq t̄d̄tj tQ,  
 Zv civb ev l̄t`i gv ivRj ¶x R̄vb̄tē K̄xfvtē?

l w̄tK civb w̄b̄t̄Ri M̄ōgi K̄tj tR j`vet̄i Uwi A`wm ÷ v̄t̄Ui PvK̄wi t̄k̄l w̄diwZ c̄t\_  
 m̄kv̄š̄t`i ew̄otZ Av̄C̄v tḡti ivZ K̄ti ew̄o t̄d̄ti | KLt̄bv KLt̄bv m̄kv̄š̄t`i iKj w̄i  
 m̄t½ M̄i K̄t̄Z K̄t̄Z tM̄S̄ix Avi gv̄tK ch̄s-f̄tj th̄tZv civb | gv̄tS̄ḡt̄a` M̄fxi ivZ  
 K̄ti ew̄o w̄dītj gv̄tK nvR̄v̄t̄iv Kv̄t̄Ri w̄diw`-t̄kv̄bv̄tZv | GBPGm̄w̄t̄Z tM̄S̄ix fvt̄j v  
 t̄iR̄v̄ē K̄tj, l̄tK Wv̄³w̄i cov̄tev | Avi Wv̄³w̄i cov̄ t̄kl nt̄j fvt̄j v tQ̄tj t̄t̄L  
 tek Dr̄me K̄ti l̄i w̄etq t̄t̄ev | īt̄b gv ej̄t̄Zv̄N̄ Zvi Av̄t̄M t̄Zvi R̄b` GKUv j̄²x  
 tḡtq eD K̄ti Av̄b̄tev | civb ZLb ḡt̄b ḡt̄b m̄kv̄š̄t`i iKj w̄i K\_v fvet̄Zv | K̄tj tR  
 K̄t̄Zv tḡtq, A\_P t̄KD t̄Zv iKj vi g\_tZv bv |

AÜKv̄til civb mew̄KQz t̄t̄L̄tZ cv̄t`Q | bw̄K giv gv̄b̄l mew̄KQy t̄t̄L̄tZ cv̄q?  
 w̄dm̄w̄dm̄wb̄ ēw̄oi Zv̄tj Zv̄tj nVr nVr `gKv nvl qvq gagZx ZLb eK dw̄j t̄q  
 bv̄t̄Q | th̄t̄bv c\_w\_exi GB tM̄vj̄t̄aP̄ mevB Nygtq tM̄tj l kv̄š̄-w̄m̄ō bv̄xi g\_tZv  
 gagZxl civ̄t̄bi Āt̄c̄¶v̄q GLt̄bv tR̄tM Av̄tQ | Avi Zvi c`aȲwb̄ īb̄t̄Z t̄ct̄q Av̄b̄t̄`  
 t̄b̄t̄P t̄b̄t̄P DV̄tQ gagZx | civb D̄m̄t̄š̄t̄ g\_tZv w̄ev̄¶̄B cv Pv̄j vq | K̄t̄Zv t̄Pbv c\_, t̄Pbv  
 Mw̄j, gāiv̄t̄Zi w̄b̄R̄ō M̄ōg, ēw̄ot̄Z m̄w̄Z nl qv w̄m̄ō c̄K̄w̄Z̄t̄K c̄ōY f̄t̄i t̄t̄L̄tZ t̄t̄L̄tZ  
 gagZxi Z̄xt̄i Ḡtm̄ Avev̄t̄iv `w̄ov̄q t̄m | gv̄tS̄ḡt̄a` w̄S̄uS̄ut̄cv̄K̄v̄iv Avi t̄mv̄bv ēv̄O\_t̄j v  
 M̄j v dw̄Ūt̄q w̄Pr̄K̄vi K̄t̄Q | Aḡvem̄vi GB iv̄t̄Z ēȳSev̄ t̄K̄t̄Pv iv̄R̄vi K̄t̄bi w̄etq! bw̄K  
 t̄K̄t̄Pv iv̄R̄vi mv̄Z iv̄Yx c̄K̄w̄Zi Ggb t̄m̄š̄`h̄°D̄c̄t̄f̄v̄M K̄t̄Z w̄ej̄vm āḡt̄b t̄b̄t̄ḡtQ!  
 civb fvtēñ gv̄b̄l Avi Ab` c̄ōȲx̄t̄Z K̄t̄Zv cv̄R̄` | cj v̄tki tQvKiv̄,t̄j v Avgv̄t̄K L̄p  
 K̄ivi ci mviv M̄ōg GLb R̄R̄j f̄t̄q mev̄i N̄ti i K̄cv̄t̄U w̄Lj | bw̄K mevB c̄w̄j t̄q Ab`

tKvb M0ni fxbt`kx tKvfbv gnv`tk Pij tMtjv| Avi Ab` c0Yxt`i tmB mthvM  
KtZv Drme! thb GB fZto cj#Z AvR liv weRq Drmte tgzZtQ| civb fvtēN  
giv gvbti AfbK mjeav| BnKvj Avi gnvKvtj i meWKQB t`LtZ cvq| cKwZi  
fvlv, Ab` c0Yxt`i Drme, Agvem`vi ivZ meWKQB AvR KtZv Rxešt Gme fvetZ  
fvetZ civb GKevi tcQtb wdti ZvKvqN `vL, GLtbv Zvt`i Ntīi wbfy wbfy  
Avtj vUv `t e`tīi wkvbvi gtZv Kvi Atc¶vq thtbv wUwU KiQtQ| Zvi gta` gv  
Avi tMŠix Ni t`tK DtVvfb bvgQtQ| tKv\_vq hv`Q gv Avi tMŠix? civb ÷`vPi gtZv  
gagZxi Zxti `wotq t`LtQŃ gv Avi tMŠix PzPvc cKti i lcvti R½j tNiv wPZvi  
Dtītk bxi te DtVvfb `wotq| Kx t`LtQ liv? bmk liv tKv\_vl hv`Q? tKv\_vq  
hv`Q tMŠix Avi gv? bmk livl cvjvt`Q! eev RweZ \_vKtj nqtZv cvtki  
tQvKiv`i nvZ eevl Lp ntZv| gv Avi tMŠix ewK RxebUv tKv\_vq KvUvte?  
evsj vt`k tKv\_vq hv`Q? GLvfb `fweK gZzi M`vi wU tbB| `fweK tetP \_vKvi l  
M`vi wU tbB| wK nte l`i? GLvfb \_vKtj cvtki tQvKiv\_tjvi nvZ nqtZv  
l`i l B¾Z tLvqvtZ nte| Zvi tPtq cwj tq tKv\_vl hvl qv AfbK fvtjv| civb  
t`LtQŃ tMŠix gvtK Avj tZv av°v t`q| gv tMŠixi tmB A\_ŕevaK av°vi A\_ŕevS|  
tMŠixK Bkvivq `wvZ etj gv Avevi Ntī tXvtK| jKvfbv hv i ZæZvB AvPtj i  
gvVtZ wbtq gv Avevi tMŠixi KvQt Avtm| Zvici ga`gqmx gv, Aó`kx tMŠixi nvZ  
ati PzPvc nuUtz \_vtK| AÜKvti i gta`l tPbv c\_ ati liv AvMvq| tKv\_vq hv`Q  
liv?

RweZ gvbti w`K fj ntj l giv gvbti tejvq Zvi evj vB tbB| tmB fimvq civb  
gagZxi Zxi eivei nuUtz \_vtK| Rxeikvq ntj Ggb AÜKvti civb Zvj MvQUvi  
mt½&GUv l Uv wbtq Bwbq wwbq Mí Rfo w`tZv|

fq Zvovbvi Mí | Zvj MvQ ZLb mvov bv w`tj gagZxtK Dtīk` Kti Mvb aitZv  
civb| AÜKvti KLtbv GKv GKv gagZxi Zxti nuUtz gagZxtK civbi iKjvi  
gtZv gtb ntZv| GtKevti c0Y w`tq fvtjvevtj l th KLtbv ZvtK fj te bv|  
gagZx bvix ntq civbtK ZLb mvnm thvMvtZv| fq Zvovbvi gtZv `tmvnm| `ŕe  
RvMvtZv iKjvtK fvtjvevmevi gtZv Kíbv| gagZx ZLb bxi te civbi me K\_v  
c0Yfti i bZv| wKŠ` wKQB ej tZv bv| civb fvtēN tmB gagZx Kx GLb AvgvtK  
wPbtZ cviQt? AÜKvti Awig tZv meWKQB t`LtZ cw`Q| gagZx, AvKvk, MvQcvj v,  
Awj Mwj, lcvti i Ngš–Nvm, eukewoqv NvtUi tmB Zvj MvQUv| meB Awig wPbtZ  
cviwQ| wKŠ` liv wK Avgvq wPbtZ cviQt? Rxeikvq ntj Ggb AÜKvti GKv GKv

A\_P m'k'vš' i ewmo t\_†K ivZ K†i tdivi mgq l iKg Mv Qg Qg Ki†Zv K`v†bv?  
Kx†mi f†q, Kvi f†q, K`v†bv Mv Qg Qg Ki†Zv ZLb? bwmK i'ayRwxeZ gvb†li Mv  
QgQg K†i? giv gvb†li tejvq Zv Lv†U bv| c†QgB Gme f†qi K\_v tMŠix Avi gvtK  
ejvi B"Qv RvM†Zv| wKŠ' KL†bv ej Zvg bv| cv†Q gv hw` Avevi ewmo tdivi l ci  
ZLb mvÜ" AvBb Rvwi K†i! D†èv gv ZLb ej†ZvÑ ZB cwmiml evQv| A†gvb  
AÜKv†i †Zvi fqWi l K†i bv?

Gme fve†Z fve†Z civb nuU†Q †Zv nuU†Q| tcQb tcQb civ†bi gv Avi tMŠix|  
civb fve†Z gagZx Zng K†Zv wKQz mv¶|x| eR†v†Z evevi gviv hvevi mv¶|x|  
VvKigvi gw`i fvOvi mv¶|x| iKjvi KvQ †\_†K we`vq w†q gvSiv†Z Avgvi GKv  
GKv ewo†Z tdivi mv¶|x| cjv†ki tQvKiv†`i nv†Z Avgvi Lp nIqvil mv¶|x| Zng  
gagZx| Avi AvR gv Avi tMŠix †Kv\_vq hv†`Q, ZviI Zng mv¶|x| Zng tet†P \_v†Kv  
gagZx|

76

gagZx civitbvi bvl wj tZv| Kv`i wTv KtZv ivtZ th KtZv `fMvK cvi Kti  
w`tjv, Zvi wmvve tK titLQ? A\_P Kv`i wTv gviv hvlqvi ci, Zvi tqtSv  
tQtj Uv mÜvi ciciB emotZ Ptj hvq| GLb gagZxi Gcvi-l cvti i mevB Rvrb,  
eukewoqv NvtU ivtZ civitbv hvq bvl GgvRv` ntj Aek`B AvovB gvBj Nti  
cvUMvZxi tdwi NvtU wMtq fVM` mpcbentj bvl wj tjl wj tZ cvti | bZev tfvi  
chS-NvtU Atcv Kiv Qvov weKí tKvrbv Dcvq tbB| civtbi gtb ctoN Mfxi ivtZ  
li Kg ZvDB Nj xLtg cvUMvZx NvtU gagZx civitbvi K\_v| RvKi mvrFmi evm  
Uwzcov Gtm tdwi bó etj hvxt`i tmw`b Kx KóUv bv w`tqvQj | wKŠ` GLb tm  
i Kg tKvrbv Svgtjv tbB| giv gvbli b`x cvi ntZ tKvrbv Svgtjv nq bvl Bt`Q  
ntj B tntU tntUB b`x civitbv hvq| wKŠ` gkvKj ntj vñ gv Avi tMšixK wbtq|  
GtZv ivtZ liv tKv\_vq hvte? Avi Kxfvte ev liv gagZx civite? Kv`i gwSI  
Avgvi gtZv giv gvb| bBtj eukewoqv NvtU AšZ Kv`i gwStK liv tctZv|  
civb fvtēn giv gvb| Kx giv gvbli K\_v`ibZ cvti? hw` cvti? GB tfte civb  
GKUv Mvb atin

civb b`xi Zxti Zxti, giYti ZB Kiwj Rq  
GB Rxeb mZ`, tKD Kx, gvbZ Pvg? Pvg tMv ...||

Mvbi cieZxvjBb,tjv civb Avi gtb Kitz cvti bvl Zvi etovB Avdtmvm nq|  
Avnv, miz`B Awg GLb giv gvb| A\_P GB Mvb KtZv nvRvievi tMtqvQ| Avgvi  
Mvbi Lp Zwi d Kitzv`iKjv| gagZxi Zxti nuUtz nuUtz KtZvivi th GB Mvb  
MvBZvg, Avi `xi Rvbjv Lpj`iKjv cŸY fti Zv`ibZv| AvR Awgl tbB Avi  
Avgvi Mvbl tbB|`iKjvtK GLb tK Mvb tMtq tkvbtē?`iKjv Kx Avi tKvrbv w`b  
tKvrbv Mvb`ibte? tKtēv`ibte?`ibtj l tmB Mvb Kx li cQ>`nte? evievi Mvbi  
cieZPKwj gtb Kivi tPóv Kti l civb e`nq| nVr Kxtmi GKUv kã`i t\_tK  
tfm Avtm| kãUv Zvtj Zvtj | GKB jtq GKUz mgq cici Zvtj Zvtj kãUv  
AvmtQ| civb Avevi`wovq| Pviw`tKB AÜKvi | GgvbtZ wKQB t`Lv hvq bvl civb  
giv gvb| etj mevKQB t`Ltz cvt`Q| wKŠ`kãUvi Drm wK Vvl i Kitz cvi tQ bvl  
gv Avi tMšixi nuUvi ktāi tPtql l B kãUv GKUzAvjv`v| b`xtZ AÜKvti i gta`l  
GKUv etov Avmgvb mgvb Avqbv\_vtK| Avi tmB Avqbvq AvKvtki b`lIt`i chS-  
`úó t`Lv hvq|

tMj eQtii eb`vq gagZxi`wYcvtoi tek LwbKUv tftQ| AvtM gagZx Ktj R  
wewi s t\_tK tek`xi wQj | GLb GtKvti Ktj tRi t`qvj tNtl gagZx| GLb Zxi

eivei nuUvi | AvtMi gtZv mthvM tbB | Zeycivb Mvb MbBtZ MbBtZ gagZxi Zxi  
eivei nuUtz \_vtK | Avi kãUvi Drm eštZ tPón Kti |

civb b`xi Zxti Zxti, giYti ZB Kiwj Rq  
GB Rxeb mZ` tKD Kx, gvbBtZ Pvg? Pvg tMv ...

civb gagZxi Zxi eivei nuUtz | tcQb tcQb Zvi gv Avi tMšix | BwZgta` th kãUv  
civb ibtZuQj, Zv μgvštq Avtiv `úó Avi vbKUZI nt`Q | civb gagZxi Zxi  
eivei tmvRv DĚti hv`Q | b`xtZ GKRb tjvK wK Zvi mgvštvtj bvl evBtZ  
evBtZ DĚti hv`Q | GtZv¶Y hv civb Vli i Kitz cvtiwb | GLb tjvKUv Avi Zvi  
bvl tK civb `úó t`Ltz cvt`Q | civb gtb gtb fvteÑ tjvKUvtK wK GLb wRÁvmv  
KieÑ GtZv ivBtZ DRvb tVBjv K`vVv hvq tMv?

Avevi gtb DĚv ckeRvMÑ giv tjvK RvbBtZ PvBtQ, GK\_v hw` bvtqi tjvKUv eštZ  
cvti, ZLb Kx KvŮUv bv nq! tcQtb gv Avi tMšixl AvmtQ | Iiv Kx b`xi tjvKUv  
Avi Zvi bvl tK t`Ltz cvt`Q? civb fvte, Iiv I tK t`Ltz cvBtj eis fvťjv |  
Zvntj GB bvtqB Iiv b`x cvivtZ cvite | Gevi tek Av`v vbtq tRvo Mjvq civb  
nuK QvtoÑ K`vVv hvq tMv ?.....

giv gvbti i KÉ`↑ th RmeZt` i t\_tK mαúY©Avjv`v GB cŮg civb Zv tUi cvq |  
vbtRi KÚ`↑tK civtbi LpB Atpbv jvtM | ŐK`vVv hvq tMvŮ kã\_tjv vmMvti tUi  
tavqvi KĚjxi gtZv gagZxi AveQv Avavti MovtZ MovtZ mviv b`xtZ cŮZaŸvb  
I tV- K`vVv hvq tMv... K`vVv hvq tMv... K`vVv hvq tMv.... hvq tMv... hvq tMv... tMv...  
tMv ... tMv... |

giv gvbti i KÉ`itb thb gagZxl mpmgi gtZv tKtc tKtc DVtQ | mviv gagZxi  
tQvU-eťov tXD\_tjvi thtbr GLb GKUvB fvlvÑ K`vVv hvq tMv... K`vVv hvq tMv ... ...  
K`vVv hvq tMv ... K`vVv hvq tMv... K`vVv hvq tMv... K`vVv hvq tMv.... hvq tMv... hvq  
tMv... tMv... tMv ... tMv... ... K`vVv?

NjNtU AÜKvti gagZxi AvKvk duUvtbv Agb kã j nwi ZLb tK tK itbjv? civb?  
civtbi gv ivRj`x? civtbi tevb tMšix? b`xi bvtqi tjvKUv? bwmK AvKvtki  
mýtēvmx tPbv-Atpbv b¶i i wR? `cvti i Ngš-RbemZi Avi tK tK itbjv

gagZxi KtÉ Agb `j Mvb? gagZxi tXD Avi Mvbi kăgvjv hLb axti axti  
wgwj tq GKvKvi ntq tMtjv, wK ZLbB bvl t\_tK Reve Gtj vN Kv`i wgTv|

ciŋtY mviv gagZxtZ Aveŋiv Zi½ I tVN Kv`i wgTv ... Kv`i wgTv... Kv`i  
wgTv... Kv`i wgTv... wgTv ... wgTv ... wgTv ... .... Kv`i |

civb `úo`i bZ cvq, evŋiv eQi AvtM tkvbn tLqvbvtqi gwiS Kv`i wgTvi tmB  
cwıwPZ KÉ`↑| gagZx thtbn tmB Kv`i wgTvi KtÉ K\_v ejtQ| civtbi mviv  
kixti gnŋZGKUv we`jr Zi½ tLtj hvq| civb fvtēN GLb Kx wRtÁm KitevN  
tKvb Kv`i wgTv? hw` mwZ` mwZ` tjvKUv tmB tLqvbvtqi gwiS Kv`i wgTvB nq,  
th wKbn wK evŋiv eQi AvtM gviv tMtQ| Avevi wbtRtK cKæKtiN giv gvbŋi i mt½  
giv gvbŋi i tKvbn weŋiva tbB| wKŠ`gv Avi tMŠix hw` tkvbn bvtqi tjvKUv evŋiv  
eQi AvtM gviv hvl qv tmB Kv`i wgTv, ZLb? Gme weŋŋB wPŠw gta` civb Avevi  
RvbŋZ PvgN gvtb I B tLqvbvtqi gwiS wbnK?

mviv gagZx Rto ZLb GKUvB cKæN gvtb I B tLqvbvtqi gwiS wbnK? I B tLqvbvtqi  
gwiS wbnK? tLqvbvtqi gwiS wbnK? bvtqi gwiS wbnK? gwiS wbnK? wbnK? wbnK?  
tLqvbvtqi gwiS ... tLqvbvtqi gwiS ... tLqvbvtqi ... gwiS ... gwiS ... ?

AÜKvti i gta`B Kv`i wgTv Mvj dnj tq tnŋm I tVN tn ... tn ... tn ... tZvgvi  
`vKwQ, Avgvi tKvZv tgvŋb AvtQ tMv? Zıg K`vVv tMv, kyb? mviv gagZxtZ tQvU-  
etov tXDti Zvtj Zvtj Aveŋiv S½vi I tVN tn ... tn ... tn ... tZvgvi `vKwQ,  
Avgvi tKvZv tgvŋb AvtQ tMv? Zıg K`vVv tMv, kyb? tn ... tn ... tn ... Avgvi tKvZv  
tgvŋb AvtQ tMv ... Zıg K`vVv tMv, iwb? ... Zıg K`vVv tMv, iwb ... Zıg K`vVv tMv ...  
K`vVv tMv ... ... tMv... tMv ... tMv ... ?

civb Avevi tcQtb wdti ZvKvq| GtZvme kăgvjv, gagZxi Agb DZvj cv\_vj mj  
jnwı i gta`l gv Avi tMŠix wK AvtMi gtZvB wbnj B Avi D™tŠt gtZv i aß  
gagZxi Zxi eivei nuUtQ| thtbn cw\_exi Aı`ŋi i GtZvme NUbv, mjaYwb,  
gagZxi `j Mvb, wKQtZB Zvt`i tKvbn MvÎ`vn tbB| Zviv i ayEaYRıtm  
gagZxi Zxi eivei nuUtQ tZv nuUtQ| b`xUv tKvbnvtZ civtZ civtj eyS Zvt`i  
`ŋt tftvi i Avtjv dŋevi AvtMB Zvt`i thtbn G Mvl Qvovı Zvov| Ab` wKQtZB  
Zvt`i tKvbn tLqvj tbB| civb wbtRtK wbtR cKæKtiN giv gvbŋi i KÉ eySev  
RweZiv i bZ cvq bv? bv tkvbn fvtjv| gv Avi tMŠix Zvntj Kv`i wgTvi bvtq

b`xlv civtZ civte| civb gtb gtb fvtēñ Kvṭ`i gwmSi KvṭQ cwiPqUv tMvcb bv  
Kitj ev Kx? Kvṭ`i gwmSI giv gvb| | AvwgI giv gvb| | tm wōqB Avgvi tKvṭbv  
¶wZ Kite bv| Avevi cvēv cķæRvṭM civṭbi gtbñ gv Avi tMŠix hw` fq cvq?  
GṭZvme Dēvcvēv wPŠv Avi nuUvi gṭa`B civb Avevi tduob KvṭUñ bvg i`bwj Kx  
wPbevṭb?

mviv gagZxi tXD,tjvṭZ Aveṭiv tbtP Iṭv GKUv kā Zi½ñ bvg i`bwj Kx  
wPbevṭb? i`bwj Kx wPbevṭb ? Kx wPbevṭb? wPbevṭb ? ... wPbevṭb ? ... wPbevṭb ... ?

Kvṭ`i wGTv Aveṭiv GKmvj tnṭm cvēv Reve t`qñ KI bv AvṭM, i`wb| tn... tn ...  
tn ..| gagZxi th tXD,tjv ZLb Zxṭi AvQto coṭQ, tm,tjv thṭbv Kvṭ`i wGTvi  
nwmī gṭZv tn ... tn ... tn ... KI bv AvṭM, i`wb| tn... tn ... tn ..| KI bv i`wb...  
tn... tn ... tn ..| i`wb tn... tn ... tn ... KitZ KitZ Kṭj wgwj ṭq hvṭ"Q| iṭb  
civb fvtēñ Kvṭ`i wGTvi K\_vevZṖṭZv GK`g e`jvqwb| wK evṭiv eQi AvṭMi  
gṭZvB AvṭQ| thgb tUṭb tUṭb K\_v ejv Kvṭ`i wGTvi `fve| wK tZgwbB AvṭQ|  
K\_vī mṭi GKUv AvZṭqZv cvZṭbvi gZje, hv iṭb th tKD Zvi mṭ½ LwZi  
cvZvq| Kvṭ`i wGTv GKUv e`jvqwb| cwiPq tMvcb Kivi B"QvUv civṭbi gb t\_ṭK  
gnṭZṖṭKv\_vl Kcṭi gṭZv Davl nṭq hvq| Avi cōq mṭ½ mṭ½ Kvṭ`i wGTvi  
Dṭiṭk" civb Reve t`qñ Avwg civb, tmB ivRj ²xi tQṭj civb| IBṭh VvUv cBṭi  
ever gviv tMBṭjv| cōYKṖi tQṭj civb, wPwbṭQv ?

mviv gagZxṭZ Aveṭiv tXD tLṭj hvqñ ivRj ²xi tQṭj civb| IBṭh VvUv cBṭi  
ever gviv tMBṭjv| cōYKṖi tQṭj civb, wPwbṭQv? ivRj ²xi tQṭj civb ... cōYKṖi  
tQṭj civb... ivRj ²xi tQṭj civb ... cōYKṖi tQṭj civb... ivRj ²x ... civb ...  
cōYKṖ ... ivRj ²x ... civb ... cōYKṖ ... civb ... civb ... civb ...| cwiPq  
cteṖ Agb `j Ṗ `k" civṭbi tcQṭb tcQṭb nuṭZ\_vKv civṭbi gv Avi tevṭ tMŠix  
wKQB t`Lṭjv ev iṭṭjv wKbv civb eṭZ cvṭi bv|

Gici wKQ¶Y gagZxṭZ i`aṖ bvl evl qvi kā| Kvṭiv mṭ½ Kvṭiv tKvṭbv K\_v tṭB|  
civb gagZxi Zxi eivie AvṭMi gṭZvB nuṭQ| tcQṭb tcQṭb gv Avi tMŠix| Avi  
civṭbi mgvšivj b`xṭZ Kvṭ`i gwmS bvl tetq hvṭ"Q| civb nuṭQ Avi fvetQñ  
Pwi w`ṭK AmsL" kKb Ir tṭZ AvṭQ| tmBme kKṭbi tPvṭLi Avovj nṭZ gv Avi  
tMŠix tKv\_vq hvṭ"Q? thLvṭb hvṭ"Q tmLvṭb I iv KṭZvUv wbi vc`? evsj vṭ`ṭki tKv\_vl  
Kx Iṭ`i Rb" wbi vcEv AvṭQ? GṭZv ivṭZ Kvṭ`i gwmS ev tKb gagZxṭZ? Zvntj Kx



Kv`i gwiSi gZv tKD tKD GLtbv w`q evsjv`tk I`i Rb` fv`jvevmv Avi  
wbivcE`v w`qv AvQ? Zvici civb nuU`Z nuU`Z GK mgq gagZx`Z bv`g| bvgvi  
wK AvM AvM Kv`i gwiStK tm GKUv Ab`iva KtiN

- Z`g I`i cvi KBiv`vl, gwiS| mviv gagZx`Z Ave`iv bvPb I`vN Z`g I`i  
cvi KBiv`vl, gwiS| I`i cvi KBiv`vl, gwiS| cvi KBiv`vl, gwiS| KBiv  
`vl, gwiS| `vl, gwiS| gwiS| gwiS... ..| ci`YB bvl t`K Reve  
AvmN cvi KivB Avgvi ag,LKv| c`iv gagZx`Z ZLb GKUvB ZiN cvi KivB  
Avgvi ag,LKv| KivB Avgvi ag,LKv| Avgvi ag,LKv| ag,LKv| LKv| LKv|  
LKv... ..|

gagZx AvMi gZv Kj Kj etn Ptj | thb tfv`i i Av`jv tdvUvi A`c`vq tm kvš-  
n`Q| `ayKv`i gwiS ax`i ax`i bvl evB`Z evB`Z GK mgq civ`bi gv Avi tM`ixi  
mgvš`v`j Ptj AvM| Avi ZLb K`iv g`L tKv`bv K\_v tbB| th`bv menKQz AvMB  
wKVvK Kiv wQj | Kv`i gwiS K`j bvl tfovq| civ`bi gv Avi tM`ix w`v`š`-tmB  
cw`wPZ tLqv`v`q I`v| Avi Kv`i gwiS P`Pvc `eVv Pvj vq| Qj vr Qj vr k`ã mviv  
gagZx ZLb thb Mvb a`iN giY`i ZB Kiwj Rq| GB R`eb mZ` tKD Kx gvb`Z  
Pvq ? Pvq tMv ...|

Gi GKUz c`iB e`v tmB Mv`bi Zv`j thvM t`q| tMvUv gagZx`Z tmB e`vI th`bv  
Kqvkv K`w`j i gZv bvP`Z \_v`K`N giY`i ZB Kiwj Rq ... giY`i ZB Kiwj Rq ...  
giY`i ZB Kiwj Rq ...| GKmgq Pvi w`K tKej B Svcmv n`q AvM|

[ C` msL`v 2007 \ tfv`i i KvMR ]

## fɛzi wɔg

ClvY tKvY etj kɛi awɛZ ntq ev`j t`i Ntɛi wɔQɛbi tɛZSvtoɛi mɛ½ av°v tLtq  
 `wɛY Ges ce°w tK `β cvtq GwMtqtQ| dtj etj kɛi Dɛi cvto Zviveɔqv,  
 ei Bɛɔqv, tnvMj vɛɔqv GgbwK Pwɛj Zvɛmo| Avi cwɔg cvto mvgšMvZx, WvKwZqv  
 ev`kgnj | tm KvɛY ɛwɔqvixi cɛiv AskUvB t\_tK hvq etj kɛi `wɛY| hw`l  
 ɛwɔqvix Mɔg Avevi Dɛi-`wɛY, ce°cwɔg, ga°-Pi GB Qq fvM ɛɛ° ɛɛ° Astk  
 wɛf³| Avi etj kɛi aɛi tKšZnjx hw` tKD nuUz \_vK tm cɛiv ɛwɔqvix Mɔg  
 Abvqɛm t`LtZ cvtɛ| etj kɛi Avi ɛwɔqvix thb mgv\_ɛ `ɛUv bvɛ| mvaviYZ fv°  
 mɛɛwš t`tb tšKv evBtPi Drmɛi Rb° etj kɛi Zviveɔqv Avi mvgšMvZxi  
 ga°Zx°tmvRv AskUKB tɛtQ tɛl qv nq| tKbbv G AskUKB Avtj vK i wɛi gɛZv  
 tmvRv wMtq ev`j t`i tɛZSvtoɛi mɛ½ wɛtktQ| etj kɛi G Astk tšKv evBPuv  
 nl qvi Avi GKUv KvY nj wZb cvtoɛi `kɛivB Zv cɔq mgvɛvɛB DɛtɛvM KiɛZ  
 cvtɛb| ZvQvov Rɛi MɛYil ev`j t`i mɔNvUi Aɛi `ɛi tšKvq `wɔtq wɛvi KvR  
 cwɛPvj bv KiɛZ e°vcK mɛɛv| ZvB eivɛi gɛZv Gɛtɛv fv° mɛɛwš tšKv  
 evBtPi AvtqvRb nq etj kɛi lB mvgšMvZx-Zviveɔqv ga°Zx° Astk| dtj wZb  
 cvtoɛi DɛtP cov RbZvi Xtj i gɛa`l ev`j t`i NvUi `kɛivB wKš tɛw j vɛvɛb|  
 Zv`i mvgɛB mwi mwi tšKvq Rɛi MY ei hvɛx Avmvi AvtMi DrKɛvi gɛZv GK  
 aiɛbi AvKj Zv wɛtq AtɛɛɛY|

i kx` divRxi ũBtɛtj i mɛ½ mɛ½ wZb cvtoɛi wɛɛj RbZvi cɔj -gvLv KiZwɛj Avi  
 nlɛvbi gɛa` cɔgɛtɛi mvZw tšKv Kɛtɛi gɛZv Rɛi t`i w tK tQvU| BtZvgɛa`  
 AwZ AvMɔx `kɛt`i tKD tKD Rqx tšKvi wɛRq `ɛk`i gvɛn> ɛɛYi mvɛɛx ntZ,  
 Rɛi t`i tšKvi wK tɛQɛb tɛwKQz cɔBtɛU tšKvq Pto ɛtɛtQ| fvɛj vɛvɛ wɛRqx  
 tšKvɛK D°PgMɛq Rqaɛv w tɛq `wZ RvɛvɛvB Zv`i Dɛi k`| GiKg GKw  
 tšKvq `k ɛQɛi ev`j, ev`tj i wZb gvɛmi tQvU PvPvZv fvB bvCg, Avi bvCɛi  
 cuP gvɛmi eo gvgvZv fvB gKj l AvtQ AvMɔx `kɛ wɛtɛt| Gɛv wɛtq  
 ZZxɛvɛi gɛZv tšKv evBtPi w b mKvɛi gɛa`B Avtgbv dɛj ɛwɔZ Ab`t`i  
 tPtq AvtM AvmɛZ mg\_°nq gKj | tšKv evBtPi tɛj vq gKɛi AvMɔUv eivɛi  
 gɛZv Gɛtɛv GKUz tɛw| ZvQvov Gɛv Avtɛv GKUv e°vcvi AvtQ MtɛYv Kivi |  
 fɛzi wɔg| hv tKɛj bvCg Avi gKj Rvɛb| Avi hviv Rvɛb, Zv`i fɛzi wɔg wɛtq  
 MtɛYv Kivi tmB mgq tKv\_vq? ɛtɛv Rvɛtj fɛzi wɔg wɛtq wKɔB Kiv hvɛ bv|  
 Avi fɛzi wɔg wɛtq MtɛYvi KvRUvq l iv mgq wɛvɛ tɛtQ ti tLtQ tšKv evBP  
 Pj vKvj xɛ mgqɛK| mɛtR hvZ ɛtɛv tKD l t`i Kgɛv ũ aiɛZ bv cvtɛ| dtj  
 i kx` divRxi ũBmɛtj i mɛ½ mɛ½ cɔgɛtɛi mvZw tšKv hLbB muB muB Kɛi

AvMvZ \_vK WK ZLbB fZi Wtgi K\_v tek Drmvti m½B gtb cto gKtj i |  
th Kvity cuPgtmi tQvU dycvtZv fvB bvcgtK tm GKUv cZxKx av°v w tZB cvti |  
Avi G av°v th ev`jt`i teZsvtoi tfZti mtePP KovBMvQUvi IqvB Rsktbi  
KvVtVvKivi MtZP fZi Wtgi Mtelyvi K\_v `siY Kivtbi Rb`, Zv eStZ bvcgti  
tgvUB Amveav nq bv| dtj gKj Bkiv KitZB bvcg Zvi wctQ wctQ tbsKv t\_tK  
j wdtq bvtg| ev`j ZLb tbsKv evBtPi cDg timUv tek Avtqm KtiB DctfvM  
KinQj | bvcg Avi gKtj i mvt\_ umZPZ nvZ nvZ Pvc i w`tq `n `n Kivi Rb`  
ev`j hLb cvk wdi j, t`Lj liv tbB| e`vci eStZ bvtcti ev`j l bvl t\_tK  
j wdtq bvtg| dtj tbsKv evBP t`LZ Avmv ev`jt`i NvtUi tKD Avi l`i tMvcb  
wgktbi e`vciUv Av`vR KitZ cvij bv| mevB ZLb Ryit`i w`tK Zdvb tetM  
tatq Avmv evBP t`LZ e`vKj | wj wj cjt`i Agb tMvcb wgktbi Lei ivLvi mgq  
tKv\_vq Zvt`i?

mKvj tejvq gKtj i Avtgbv dcy gv\_v t\_tK DKb Avbvi mgq ev`tj i gvl  
GKevi fZi Wtgi c½ Ztj wQtb| ev`jt`i Nt i wctbi teZsvtoi gta`  
metPtq DPz th KovBMvQUv, Zvi cAvb KvEu gvU t\_tK AtbK Dcti DtV `fvM  
fvM ntq GKUv KvU etj kti Qvqv tdtj tQ| hvi Ab` KvUv bvcgt`i emZNt i  
w`tK CMtj i Wbvi gtZv cvLvq tgtj tQ| gKj t`i avibvN WK G `tUv cAvb Wtj i  
msthvM `tj B KvVtVvKivi Kiv Bt i MtZP gtZv tQvU LoKtUvi Rswj evmvq fZi  
Wg `tUv AvtQ| eiveiB AvR, we me e`vci m`vcti i Lei mevi AvtMB tKgb Kti  
thtbr ev`tj i gv cDg RvtZ cvtib| fZi Wtgi LeiUv ev`tj i gv mevi AvtM  
tRtbtQb| bvcgt`i emZNt i WK cDg cvtk ivbNi | gvSLvtb tLv v Pj v| Zvi  
Dcti jvDKgovi Rb` ^Zvi Kiv cvU Lwoi gvPv| ivbNi Avi emZNt i DEi cvtk  
GK `iRv gtZv RvqMv titL cDg cjtUvB cvULwoi teovq tNiv| Avi `wY cvkUv  
tKvtj i DVvbi gtZv tQvE GKUz RvqMv tQto evk evMvb chS-cvULwoi teovi Kvity  
cAvb DVvb t\_tK Avj v`v| ivbNt i tKvj tNm tLv v `Pj vi cvtk jvD Kgovi  
gvPvi Qvqvq weQvbtv tLRj cvZvi PvUvBtZ cv Qwtq `wYgtLv ntq etmQtb  
gKtj i Avtgbv dcy| Avi Zvi tctb `yw`tK cv Qwtq tQvU Rvtqi Mv tNt ev`tj i  
gv etmQtb DPz wctZ | GB wctLvqvq emvi mgq wKŠ AwZwi<sup>3</sup> gvIvi mZKZv  
Ri`wi | tKbbv GK gvm AvtM eo DtVtbi GtKviti `wY bvcgivi Mi`i Ni tZvtj |  
IB mgq KovB KvVi tPSkv embtq evk th Kv wQj Zv w`tq PviLv v wct  
embtqtQ bvcgivi| Zvi gta` metPtq DPz GB wctLvqvq tjvvi tMvovj Uv GKUz  
RvMvbtv \_vKvq BtZvgta`B Nt i `yPviRtbi citbi Kvcto `yGKUv Kti dtUv  
ntqtQ| ev`tj i gv wKŠ tZgb mveavbx bv ntqB tQvU Rvdi gv\_vq wevj w`tZ w`tZ  
fZi Wtgi K\_vUv cvitj bN ev`tj i evc tZv Ktj v fZi WgB Ate|

I B mgq `Rv†qi tcQ†bi cvULwoi teovi Avov†j nvj U c†\_ e†m Nyo evbw†Qj  
 bvCg Avi gKj | gKj ev†j i gvi K\_vUv cŭg A†ZvUv Kv†b †Zv†j wb | wKŠ' ev†j i  
 gv Ave†iv hLb eiBeybqvi Avj vD†xb gv÷v†i i ewkSvo †\_†K Kixg gYxi fZ  
 Zvov†bvi cñ½ Zj †j b, ZLb gKj Kv†b Lvov bv K†i cv†i Kxfv†e?

I w†K mvZwU tbŠKvi †\_†K `Bv†v †Zv wKQz `† AvMv†Z bv AvMv†ZB cici †XD  
 †L†Z †L†Z W†e †Mj | †mB `†k" ZLb wZb cv†oi RbZvi g†a"l ^n ^n Avb` aYwbUv  
 Ave†iv etj k†i i †XD†qi g†Zv Kj Qw†c†q I Vj | gvSLv†b Kumvi NÈv nv†Z bZ"i Z  
 wZb Rbm†n evBk Rb gvj †\_†K mevB Mj v cwb†Z j w†c†q bv†g | `†Uv tbŠKv†B G eQ†i i  
 g†Zv †i†mi Rb" Z†Zv††Y R†i†i i w†Pv†i wWm †Kvqv†j dvB | ewk cuPv†v tbŠKvi  
 Pvi Uv w†-†g†v†bq Uv†v†b†v cwb†i I c†i i w†b†v†v wWw†Q†q ev†j †i Nv†Ui L† LvQvKwQ  
 G†m R†i†i i tbŠKv, †j v†K gv†Zvg †XD†q `w††q w†Z w†Z cŭg Avi ZZxq  
 tbŠKv`†Uv etj k†i i `w†††Y†i cv†q bvCg†i Nv†Ui w†K hvq | Avi w†Zxq I PZ†<sup>©</sup>  
 tbŠKv`†Uv etj k†i i evg cv†q ce"†K †n†Mj veybqvi w†K N†i hvq | I w†K bvCg  
 Avi gKj ZLb w†qv†j i g†Zv w†w†j †K†U †K†U ev†j †i teZSv†oi †fZ†i X†K†Q |  
 I†i Ae"vb Aw†e"†vi Ki†Z GKUz mgq w†j ev†j | †Pv†i †Pv†i th gvmZZ f†vB |  
 I†i Ae"vb e††Z †c†i ev†j I me†i b†Ri dw†K w††q P†c P†c teZSv†oi †fZ†i  
 X†K†Z \_v†K | GB dw†K w†Zxq mvZwU tbŠKv Ave†i †i†mi ÷wU"j v†b†b evB†Pi Rb"  
 cŭw†Z w††Z \_v†K | Dcw"Z RbZv Ave†iv tbŠKv evBP †`Lvi Rb" mgv†fv†e Dr†dj †\_†K  
 Avj vD†xb gv÷v†i i ewkSv†oi fZ `†Uv me mgq bw†K ew†oi g†n†j v†i B †ewk  
 DrcvZ Ki†Zv | †mvg I i††ev†i Zv†v†bq†v nvUev†i i w†b †mB Drcv†Zi gv†v G†Zv  
 †ewk ev†Zv th, GK c†Kv†i i AwZô n†qB Avj vD†xb gv÷vi Kixg gY†xi †w†K  
 cvVb | Kixg gY†x wZbe†i D†ëvK†i m†j v GLj vm Ges GK†vi wK†fv†e m†j v dv†Znv  
 cv†Vi ci Avb†m†w†K †`vqv-gŠ† c†o ew†oi P†i†Kv†Y wZbe†i K†i P°i w†j b |  
 Zv†ci Dcw"Z mK†j i D†i††k" †m†b Kixg gY†x etj w†Q†j bÑ f†w†Zi ev†ci e"vUvi  
 m†v" bvB Avi G ew†ow†Z \_v†n | Zq fZ wKŠ' G†ci `w†††YB hvB†ev | Avi c†\_ b`x  
 ci†j †Zv KZvB bvB | me"†Z†\_vg th ew†o cv†e, †mB ew†o†ZB †Kvg†Q †Kvg GK  
 gvm \_vK†w† | GUvB f†Zi teov†b†i w†bq | Avj vD†xb gv÷v†i i ew†o †\_†K `w†††Y  
 Zv†v†bq†v evRvi †d†j B etj k†i b`x | Avi b`xi I cv†o ev†j †i ew†oB cŭg | †mB  
 w††m†e ev†j i ev†ci †Zv f†j †`Lvi K\_v bv | wKŠ' ev†j i gvi g†b ZLb Ab" c†K†  
 Gi g†i" w†w†g Aq K"v††q, bvC†gi gv? Reve bv w††q bvC†gi gv cv†ev ev†j i  
 gv†KB c†K†K†i bÑ D†b `vK†Qb K†n†v? D†b ej†Z ev†j i ev†c | f†m††i i bvg  
 Av†gb†v ew†e KL†b†v g†L Av†bb†v |

wZb Rvōi gta" ev`tj i gv eo, Avi bvCtgi gv mevi tQvU| tqtRv Rv tnKgZi gv  
 tKivgtZi Rtbñ mgq gviv tMtQb AvU eQi AvtM| Zvi `ß gvm ctib tnKgZi  
 Rb" eD Kti Avbv nq ivtnjvtK| wKŠ' cuP eQtii ivtnjvi tKvrbv ev"PrKv"Pr bv  
 nI qvq etov tQtj tK wKQlv AbthvM w`tqB tQvU tQtj tKivgtZi wbtq Lj bv Ptj  
 hvq It`i eev| tKbbv tnKgZi AqgZv wbtq Mōgevmx`i AtbtKB tnKgZi  
 eevvi mvgtb chS-nwm-Zvgkv KiZv| mevi avi Yv tnKgZ Avmtj GKUv bcçkK|  
 cōqB Mōtgi tQvU etov mevB tnKgZtK WvKtZv tLvRv wKtgvZ bvtg| Agb Kj v½vi  
 tQtj i eevvi wK GB me VvÆv-Zvgkv mn" nq? Avi G avi Yvq tnKgZi hLb Avμvš-  
 nj, ZLb KvRi t`vnb w`tq ivtnjvtK GKv tdtj gvtSgta" B Lj bv, U½crov ev  
 KvDLvj x thZv tnKgZ| Avi tKivgtZi Rtbñ mgq tnKgZi gv th eQi gviv tMj  
 tm eQi i ev`tj i evc GKei fZ t`tLwQtj b| ev`tj i gv Avei weo weo KiZ  
 \_vtKbñ Zq hv-B KI b`v K`vb, bvCtgi gv, KZvWv tkvbi ci t\_BK`v Avgvi Rwb  
 K`vgb j wMzvQ| tZvgvi Kq gvm Ptj? Revte bvCgi gv AtbKUv tRvtoi mvt\_B  
 tLwKtq Itvbñ Aj ²x KZv gtn AvBtbb bv tZv| bvCtgi evc i bwj, Kx Kte Avtb?  
 g`yagtKi mj Avtgbv weei Revte| ev`tj i gv Zey ej tZ \_vtKbñ Zq mveavtbi  
 gvBi bvB, tQvU eD| Dct`kgj K tKvrbv K\_v ej vi mgq ev`tj i gv me mgqB eo  
 Rvi e`tj GK`g kvi woi gtZvB tQvU eD mtaçab Ktib Avtgbv weetK| Bwtq  
 wewbtq AtbKUv wbiw³ Mj vq Averiv fZi wWtgi K\_v cvtib ev`tj i gvñ KvBj  
 i wEwi ev`tj i evc evBti hvb| tcmQvc KiwZ eBmvB tPvL hvq KovB MvtQ| ZnbB  
 tcvZt\_vg `vtn Dwb| tmvbi gtZvb wPKwPKKv `ßWv wWg| ev`tj i gvi K\_v tkl  
 nI qvi AvtMB Avtgbv weve ev`tj i gvōi nvZ `fUvtK tVtj mwtq w`tq etj bñ `wv  
 ev`tj i gv, avtb bvov t`evi tmvgvq ABtP|

Iw`tK wZxq evtii mvZwU tbŠKvi GKwU wKŠ' tXDtqi tZvto Wte Gerpii gtZv  
 `kRt`i wePrti ZtZvqY wWmtKvqvj dvB| G chq bvCg Avi gKj wZxq evtii  
 weRqx wZbUv tbŠKv t`Lvi Rb" MvtQ `wotqB Avbt` ^n ^n Kti ItV| wbtP `wotq  
 It`i gZje tevSvi tPov Kti ev`j | ev`tj i ctq GB wZbUv weRqx tbŠKvi  
 wdwvms ctqU μm Kivi gtn`qY t`Lvi tP÷v th e\_v, tmB LvkZ bvCg Avi  
 gKj ev`tj i bvg atil wPrKvi KiZ \_vtKñ ev`jv-ev`jv-ev`jv-ev`jv| Avi  
 GtZvme nAtMvtj i gta" Ryi MY wZxqevtii weRqx wZb tbŠKv evQvB Ktib tKvb  
 aitbi cqcmZZ; QvovB| etj ktii wltgynbvq GLb th Zdvb Zv wK mpmgi gtZv  
 ev`j t`i teZsvi fwmvq tbt? bvCg Avi gKj i ev`jv-ev`jv wPrKvti Kx gtb  
 nq?

avtb brov w`tZ Gtm bvCtgi gv thb wKQlv DvM| GKNvUvq avb bv i KvTj wVv wK AvR evbvTbv hvte? GgwbZ cZeQiB evBtPi w`tb AtbtKB bvCtgi gvi nvZi wVv Lvb| `i `ivS-t\_K bvCtgi eveli cwipZ AtbK tj vK Avtmb evBP t`LtZ| AvZq-Rb Qvovl hv`i AtbtKI bvCgt`i ewotZ wKQz bv wKQz tLtq hvteb| Avi cti i eQi evBtPi w`b chS-`i `ivtSi nvU KiTz wMtq bvCtgi evel tmB wVvi PvUvg tkvteb| GUv thb bvCgt`i ewotZ i wZ ntq tMtQ| tLv v Pj vi `wTjY tQvU DVvTb ZLtbv i KvTz t`lqv wPzVb wVvi avtb bvCgt`i ewKsvtoi Qvqv QvZ nvZ `B ewK| Avtgbv wewe avtb P`i w`tZ w`tZ ce`t\_K `wTjY tNvivi mgq Avevi wRtAm KtibN wWg `Bwv wK Avi tKD `vKtQ? Revte ev`tj i gv KvTbi gta` GKUv bvi tKvTj i j w`kj vKv w`tq Pj KvTz Pj KvTz etj bN ivtnj v KvBj mU`vq NvU t\_BKv Avmvi ci Avgvti KqN OPvPx, AvctbtMv e`vZsvtoi w`wK Pvl b hvq bv, Mv QgQg KtiO| Awg Ztnvb ewR bvB, Kx Kq ivtnj v| ev`tj i evc tdi i wEwi IB KZv Kwj tevRj vg, Kixg gyxi KZv tZv w`v bv| bvCg Avi gKj ZLb cvULwoi i teovi l cvtk efm Nyo evbw`Qj | l cvtk gKj wKs` Nyo evbvTbv titL ZLb fZi wMtgi Gme K\_v Lp gbthwM w`tq i`btQ| gKj Avi bvCtgi wK D`vctkB ev`j`i teZsv| Avi teZsvtoi gta`B metPtq DPz tmB KovB MvQUv| fZi wMtgi Gme Mí teovi l cvk t\_K i`btZ i`btZ teZsv Qvctq KovBMvtQi gMWvj ntq cAvb KvEi lqvB gvKp Rsktb Gtm AvUtK \_vtK gKtj i tPvL| Nyo evbvTbv eU titL KovBMvtQ gKj tK Acj K ZvKvZ t`tL bvCg cKvKtiN Kx `wvnm?

nvZi Nyo `Zwi i miAvg tdtj Wvb nvZ KovBMvQUvi KvTvKivi MZv t`wLtq gKj bvCgtK etj N IB `vL| mt½ mt½B bvCg teZsv l KovBMvtQ GKei tPvL ewj tqB Avevi wRtAm KtiNkx? gKj wK ZLb wKQlv DtEwRZ? `RtbB ZLb `wovq| evg nvZ bvCtgi Mjv Rwtq Mv tNt l `wtq gKj Lp Avt`-Avt`- wdmwmtq etj N fZi wWg| bvCg Avevi wvDZ ntZ cKvKtiN tKvb nvTb? gKj ZRv wbt`Rbvq wK wK MZv t`wLtq bvCgtK etj N IB tZv| Gevi bvCg MZv wK wK t`LtZ tctq Pviw`tK GKei tPvL tNvivq| l w`tK tmivtRi gvi jvj tgvimu l cvk t\_K bvCtgi gvi Zvov tLtq l`i mvgtb t\_K OtKv-AK, tKv-AK0 kã Kti bvCgt`i Wbcbv w`tq tmvRv ev`j`i teZsvtoi w`tK QvU cvjvq| tmLvTb wZb ewoi Ab` gjwMktj i ZLtbv wbtRt`i gta` tmivtRi gvi jvj tgvimu i wei`tx Ri`wi cingkmfv Pj wQj | tKbbv Kixg gyxi eDtqi t\_K eMp Avbv tmivtRi gvi jvj tgvimu wZb ewoi gjwM`i l cti KvgvmfIi G· vBvUs dgjv cQvM Kivi Rb` AvMvg tNvYv w`tqtQ| hv wbtq tQvU eo me gjwMB wKQlv thb DvMv bvCtgi tPvL cQtg jvj tgvim, Zvici teZsv, Zvici KovBMvtQi KvTvKivi MZ`ntq l`i wQvbi cvULwoi teov Ntj cwDg w`tK l`i NvtU wMtq

Aveřiv UvmuK Lvl qvi gřZv AvuřK hvq| `vřLŃ tnKgřZi wbtmřb eD ivřnj v  
wřřR Kvřto Přj MvgQv Rvřtq teYx KiřQb| bvCg ZLb Bř"Q KřiB gřKj řK GKUv  
wřgřU řKřU Iř`i NvU Bkviv Kři eřj Ń IB `vřL, iv0v eD| gřKj řPvL řNvřřZ  
\_vKřj bvCg Avnřvb KřiŃ Avq, řvex wK Kři `vřn|

I wřřK ZZxq mvZwU řbřKv řiřmi ÷wUřj vBřb Avevi cřwřZ wbtřZ \_vřK| DcwřZ  
RbZv Aveřiv řbřKv evBP ř`Lvi Rb" Drđj řKovBMřřQ mňřR I Vvi Dcvq wbtq  
wbtřř`i gřa" cřvgkřKři řbq bvCg Avi gřKj | wbtřP ev`j ZLb nvevi gřZv  
`wvřtq `wvřtq eřřZ řPřv Kři Iř`i gřZv RřZmB řKvřbv MřřQ DVře bwmK AvřMi  
řbřKvq wđři hvře| Avevi gřb gřb řvře Iř`i Avmj gřZj eUv Kx?

tnKgřZi ivřv eDřqi GKŃUv aři WřřU mřb Kivi Afřvm| gařřři IB GKŃUv  
bvCgřK řKD KLřbv řKvřbv KvřR řcřřřQ? gřKj PčPvc gřvi wKQy ř`Lvi Rb"  
bvCgřK Abřmřb Kři| `řřbB ivbřřři řeovi Avovřj wřřq Pvc Pvc tnKgřZi eD  
ivřnj vřK ř`LřZ \_vřK| I iv hv hv `vřL, Zv ř`LřZ evřY Kiře Ggb řKD ZLb  
řmLvřb \_vKřj řZv! tnKgřZi eD řKbv Kvřco řPvc wbtq NvU řřřK GKUv`wřřřY  
bvCgř`i wřZb Kj wřřřQi Avovřj řřřZ řřřZ Pvi wřřK Gřevi mřZKřřPvL eřřvq| řm  
řPvřL řKD ZLb bv cvřvq wbtři gřZv Kři ivřnj v`řvř řcřřb wbtq wřřR evřřři  
řK Lřj `řvř řřřK evřřR Qvřřtq řbř qvi AvřM wřřR nj ř`kwmřv cvřqi KvřQ řř  
Křib| Kvřj v wđřvi gřZv wřřmřv nřřZ wbtq eřK Rovřbv nj ř wđřZ Lj řZB bvCg  
gřKj řK wđřvřvřřtq eřj Iřvř IB `vřL řřřZi řřřZi wřg| gřKj bvCřgi wřřK  
Gřevi cřřKř `řřřřgř Avevi AvřMi RvřMvř řPvL ivřL| gřKři KvřQ Gme břZb  
ňřj I bvCg wKřřj jřKřq jřKřq ivřnj v řvexi mřb cieřřřGme Kvřřřř řivRB ř`řL  
Afřřř| Ggb wK `řřř AvřM KvřLvřx řřřK řdivi cřřj řř wřřřř tnKgřZ gřiv  
hvř qvi ci weaev ivřnj vi GKřv Ńři bvCg Zvi Nřvřbvi mř\_x| nVvř Kři ivřnj v  
weaev nř qvř`k eQři ř`ei bvCg Zvi Nřvřbvi mř\_x nřřřQ eřřZ řMřj gřřeřřř`i  
AvřMřB| wKřř Zvi ci řřřKB bvCřgi gřa" GK ařřbi AřřřřřKřv ivřnj vř j řř  
KřiřQb| řKvřbv řKvřbv ivřZ nVvř Nř řvřřj ivřnj v řLqvř KřiřQ, řh bvCg Zvi řř  
řbi řevřv Nřgi řNvřřB PmřřZ \_vřK| GK ařřbi řvřřv jřvř řřřKB řnvK Avi  
`řřřgi řřřB řnvK, ivřnj v gřř đřU Zv Avř řhřřřKř KvřřřK eřj břb| GgbřK  
bvCgřK I G wbtq KLřbv wKQB eřj břb ivřnj v| GKř eQi eqřm řh wKbv weaev nj ,  
GKUv mřřb řhřřřř bvB, Zvi Rřřřb gřřřřř řřř AvřK wKQB NUřřZ cvři |

ewřK wēřKj Uv řiřm Avřv Ab" řřřř Uv řbřKv řřřK mvZUv Kři `řřvi řim nře|  
řkl nře PZřřřřřř đvBřj řiřmi gřařřg| cřřřřK evřři cřřg, wřřřř I ZZxq

tbŠKvB ZLb tkl tiŋm Ask tbtē| tbŠKv evBtPi G wbgg bvCg, gKj t`i cōq  
 gL`| cōZ eQi fv`msμwšZ tbŠKv evBtPi mgq GiKgUB nq| Avi cuPywTvi  
 evBQ, th cōZeviB dv÷ŋtq eo wCZtj i Kj m wRtZ tbq| Zvl I iv fvŋj vB Rvŋb|  
 Gevi I cuPywTvi evBP Ab` Avmv KmwU evBtPi tbŠKvi tPtq Kg ntj I `β Mj β  
 j ʌ| Avi metPtq eo evBtPi Rb` wetkl cij`vi ōwCZtj i RMō cuPywTvi evBPB  
 tZv cvŋē| ZvB gvSLvŋbi wōZxq I ZZxq tim`yU bv t`Lŋj I Avbŋ` tZgb GKUv  
 fvUv cite bv tŋēB gKj cōg tim`i` nlqvi ciciB bvCgtK WwK w`ŋqūQj |  
 Pj , GB dutn`w|

I w`tK ivŋj v Kvcō cvēvŋbv tkl Kti wŋR Kvcō ŋavqvi Rb` NvŋUi tLRj  
 MvŋQi wmwōZ cv t`l qvgvŋ tcQb t`tK apavc ktā etj kŋi j wdtq cto bvCg  
 Avi gKj | ivŋj vŋK GK ckj v cwb wōwŋtq bvCg gvS b`xi w`tK eK muZvi t`q|  
 gKj wKš' ivŋj vŋK cwb bv wōwŋtq tcU cwbŋZ`mwōtq LjUŋtq LjUŋtqB t`LŋZ  
 \_vŋK| B`Qv Kiŋj gKj Zvi LjB KvŋQ ivŋj vi kwoi th Avŋj Uv WjWjZv wŋtq  
 Wj w`tZ cvŋi | wKš' Ggb my`ix eD tiŋL bvCŋgi tŋKgZ fvB j Â WjŋZ giŋZ  
 cvij , Zv gKŋj i wklm KiŋZ Kó nq| ivŋj vi gKŋj i w`tK tPvL coŋZB RvŋZ  
 Pvgŋ Agb KBiv wK`vKŋQv bvMi? mŋ½ mŋ½ gKj Wj w`tq cōŋg bvCŋgi w`tK  
 gvS b`xŋZ hvl qvi B`Qv \_vKŋj I thLvŋb`wvŋbv wQj , hŋZvŋb cvŋi tmLvŋbB Wj  
 \_vŋK| wŋtkl m wŋZ gv\_v Zj ŋZB ivŋj v gKj tK Kŋj Gŋm kwo aiŋZ Bkviv Kti |  
 gKj Zvi t`tK wKQUv Dēi w`tKi`^Q cwbŋZ GKUv Wj w`tq Kŋj Gŋm ivŋj vŋK  
 kwoi cwb SivŋZ mŋvŋh` Kti | i wK cvKvŋbvi gŋZv Kti kwo t`tK cwb Sivŋbvi  
 mgq gKj kwoi cōš-erg t`tK Wŋb tNvivq| Nyoi mŋZv thgb gvSLvŋb tcU Sŋj ŋq  
 t`q, kwoi gŋa`i Ask tZgwb tcU Sŋj ŋq QoQo ktā cwb tŋj ŋZ \_vŋK| gKj  
 Zvi nvŋZi Ask ivŋj vŋK w`tq AŋcŋvKZ tgvUv Ask wŋtq AvŋMi tPtq Aŋaŋ ct\_  
 wŋtq Aveŋtiv erg t`tK Wŋb tNvivq kwo| Gfvŋē wZbevi cōš-ev RvqMv e`j tkŋl  
 gKŋj i KvR hLb tkl nq, ZLb tm ivŋj vi GŋKevŋi bvMvŋj i gŋa`| bvCŋgi ivŋv  
 fvex th GŋZv`pyZv Rvŋŋj wK Avi gKj kwoi cwb SivŋZ GŋZvŋY Zvŋi mŋvŋh`  
 Kti | ivŋj v tklevi kwoi cōš-tbŋqvi mgq gKŋj i Av`QvgŋZv Kvŋ gŋj w`tq  
 etj ŋ Agb KBiv ZLb wK`vLwQj v i wŋb?| tKvŋbv gŋZ Kvŋ Qmwōtq gKj Avevi hLb  
 etj kŋi Sŋwŋtq cŋi , tmB dutK bvCg gvS b`x t`tK nvZ Zŋj Zwj w`tZ w`tZ`n  
 `n Kti I ŋV|

etj kŋi i wZb cvŋoi AvgRbZvB GLb tbŠKv evBP t`LŋZ e`vKj | mevi tPvLŋK  
 dŋwK w`tq KovBMvŋQ I Vvi Ggb mŋhvm gKj iv nvZQvov Kti Kx Kti! bvCgI  
 GŋZvŋY thŋbv gKŋj i Bkvivi Aŋcŋvq wQj | eqŋm bvCg gKŋj i tPtq cuP gvŋmi



tQvU ntj I MvQ I Vvi t¶t¶ mgvrb mgvb| ev`j t`i teZSvtoi Avg, Rvg, KuVvj , KovB Qvovl gvgv emotZ gKj t`i evMvbi cŏq me MvQB I Vvi AwfÁZv ej tZ tMtj `RtbiB GKB| ev`j t`i NvU cy"l Avi tQvj -tQvKovi wfo temk \_vKtj I bvCgt`i NvU i agvŏ gvnjv `kRt`i AvbvMvbm| ev`j t`i NvU t\_tK AvPgKv gKj I bvCgtK ev`j I t`i teZSvtoi w`tK Awe®vi Kti, tml I t`i wCQz tbq| MZ eQi dvBbvj ti tmi mgq ev`tj i Uwc cwb tZ cto tMtj , Uwc Zj tZ Zj tZ tim tkl ntq hvl qvq, weRq `k` t`L tZ bv cvl qvi Avt¶c tm GLtbv tfvtj wb| mviv eQiB G wbtq ZtK®bvCgiv ev`j tK nwi tqtQ| ZvB ev`j G eQi AvtMB w`i Kti ti tLwQj bvCgiv thLvrb etmB evBP t`Lte, tml I t`i t\_tK wKQZB `j QU nte bv| gKj I bvCgtK ZvB ev`j cŏg t\_tKB tPvtL tPvtL ti tL tQ| Zvi cti I GKUz tetLqv tj I iv tKgb tmqvbn Nvj gtZv GKUv dwtK w`j | wKQZB Avi I t`i nvivbv Pj te bv| wŏqB bvCgiv Gevtiv fvtjv RvqMv t\_tK evBP t`Lvi tKŠkj Awe`vi Kti tQ| tm Rb` ev`j I `cti ci t\_tK I t`i tK w AvBwW cyj tki gtZv Abmi Y Ki tZ \_vtK|

KovBMvQUvi cwŏtg th AvgMvQUv ZvtZ DVtZ \_vtK gKj | bvCg DVtZ \_vtK KovBMvQi `w¶tY th mpcwi MvQ, I UvtZ| ev`j I `wotq bv t\_tK `ŏRtbi gvSLvrb th KuVvj MvQ, tmUvq DVtZ \_vtK| bvCgt`i Nti KvtQi KovBMvQUvi th cŏvb kvLv mpcwi MvQUvtK Awj ½b Kti tQ, mevi AvtMB Zv t\_tK KovBMvQ Ae`vb tbq bvCg| AvgMvQi th Wvj Uv b`xi w`tKi KovBMvQUvi cŏvb kvLwUtK wNti ti tL tQ, ciciB tmUv t\_tK gKj I KovBMvQi wZxq cŏvb kvLvq Ae`vb tbq| ev`j KuVvj MvQi gvSvgnS chŠ-DtV I t`i KvtQ Avevi RvtZ Pqvŏ tZviv `wnm tZv? Revte bvCg Avi gKj cŏq mg`ti tPvtq I tVŏ Avti Avgiv Kx i`y evBP `wvn? Avi GKUv gRvi wRwbm I `vLZwQ| ev`j mt½ mt½B RvtZ Pqvŏ Kx?

I iv `Rtb cŏq mg`ti B etj I tVŏ fti Zi wWg! ev`j AZ`Š-`ZZvi mt½ RvtZ Pqvŏ tKvb MvQ? Revte I iv cŏq GKtŏ A½vj wbt`R Kti t`Lvqŏ tZvi MvQ| ev`tj i Ae`vUv GKevi fveb| ga`iv tZ wngvj q t\_tK tdivi ct\_ `j QU ntq ftwŏi gvtV w`K ftj thvtgi mgvrb citj Kvtiv thgb `kv nevi K\_v, `j QU bv ntql ev`tj i `kv Zvi tPtql Lvivc ZLb| cuP mvZ bv tftte tm tRvotQ wPj w`i i" Kti| Zvti GLb tK ivtL Avi tK bvgvq! GB dwtK wKŠ' bvCg Avi gKj ZZxq ti tmi wZbw tbŠKvi `vcŏU weRq cŏYfti DctfvM Kij |

ev`tj i wPrKvi PivPvg`wPi gta`B dvBbv tji Rb` bqwu tbŠKv ti tmi ÷wUŠ ctqtUi w`tK Gevti gtZv tkl ti tm j ovi cŏwZ wbtZ \_vtK| GtZv¶tY e`j t`i NvU \_vKv DrmK `kRt`i `GK Rbl ev`tj i wPrKvi i b tZ cvq| gŏtZ`tm msev`

bvCgť i NvťUi gwnjv`kRivl AeMZ nq| nVvr tKv\_v t\_ťK ev`ťj i gv GťmB Zvi  
euRLvB Mj vq nuKvqŇ kqZvb\_j vb l Bnvťb wK giwZ l VťQv? bvgwj ?

ZťZvŇťY ev`j cňte Kťi ciťbi c`vU wfvRťq KuVťj i Wvj cvj v Kmwťq cwo-  
cwo Ae`v| bvCg Avi gKj wdmwdmťq AťbKUv tPvťLi Bkvivq ZLťbv KovBMvťQi  
lqvB Rskťb Avmvi gZje Kťi | `\*ZZvi mť½ bvCg l gKj hLb lqvB Rskťbi  
cňq KvQvKwQ tčŇQvq, wK ZLbB ev`j KuVvj MvQ Kmwťq űogp Kťi wbtP cťo|  
l wťK wecj nlaŷmbi gťa` Gerťi gťZv tkl Ges dvBbvj timUv`i` nq| bqUv  
tbŇKvi KviťY GLb cťiv etj kťiB thťbv tXDťqi gťZvg| ciŇ-wKvťj wZbcvťoi  
RbZvl thb tXDťqi Zvťj Zvťj mgvb Avbť` bvPťQb| tKej ev`j Qvov c\_w\_exi  
GB cťŇŇ-eyS AvR`i ayDrmťei tXD|

KwťVwKivi MťZ`hviv wQj Zviv BťZvgťa` tUi tctq hvq evBťi fqsKi wKQz  
GKUv nť`Q| ev`ťj i covi kã Avi bvCg gKťj i MvťQi mť½ kixi Nlvi kťã MťZP  
l iv ZLb wKsKZ`wegp| AMZ`v Zviv w`tknviv Ae`vq nVvr`yWvťj tfuť`Ňoť`q|  
MZ`ťK fZ tei nj bwmK fťZi wWg teo nj bvCg Avi gKťj i wK Avi Zvť`Lvi  
dimZ tgtj | gňťZ`gKj Avi bvCgl wctVwcvW fcvwZZ nq| l wťK dvBbvťj  
DgvRyi evťiK wgtvi evBP cuPzwgtvi evBPťK nwmťq cňgevťi gťZv tmiv nevi  
tMŇie jvf Kij | gvĤ KťqK tmťKťŮi e`eavťb tcQťb \_vKťj l nvťZg MvRxi  
evBPťK ZZxq`vb wbtqB mŇŇ \_vKťZ nj |

mŮvi cťi gKťj i hLb Ávb tdij ZLbť`Lj evg nvťZ wekvj mvBťRi  
e`vťŮR| mvm Kťi bvCťgi K\_v wRťÁm Kivi gťZv`úaP gKťj i ZLb \_vKťj tZv?  
bvCgťK cvťqi tRvov wťZ ivťZB ewi kvj wbtq hvl qv nťqťQ| Avi ev`j tZv Kixg  
gyxiť`lqv cwb covťLťj l gňťZP Rb`l Zvi gvi AvPj t\_ťK wev`Qbœnt`Q bv|  
cňZeQi hviv bvCťgi gvi nvťZi wPZvB wcvwťLťq bvbv aitbi wgw÷ wgw÷ tXKĩ  
tZvťj b Zviv mevB wcvvi e`ťj DrKŮv wbtq hvi hvi ewoi c\_ atib|

wZb gvm cťi gKťj i Avťgbv dcybvCgť i Rb` GKUv gZ Kb`v wki i Rbťť`q|  
bvCg GLb Wwb cvťq cťivcyi kw<sup>3</sup> wdťi bvťctj l gťb tmB AvťMi kw<sup>3</sup>Uv Avi cvq  
bv| tKbbv bvCťgi ivOv fvex A\_Ň tnKgťZi weaev eD ivťnjv, MZ gvťmi tkl  
i`mevi Zvivepov nvťUi w`b ivZ t\_ťKB wbiťťk| AťbK tLuRvLpRi ci l`k MŇg  
wK`k gj K, GgbwK etj kťii WwKwZqv t\_ťK`kgnj wKsev Pwvj Zvevox t\_ťK  
kuLvixKvWx chŇ-tKv\_vl ivťnjvi jvťki tLuR tgtj w| eZgťbi cňY-D`Qj nxb  
bvCgťKI tKD ivťnjvi K\_v wRťÁm Kij, tml Abťťi gťZv GKB DĚiť`qŇ  
Avwg Zvi Kx Rwb!

[ 30 Gwç 2004 \ tfti i KvMR mvgwKx ]

## gagZxi Pu`

mxgvšej Mötg B¾r Avj x tPqig'vbi Dtvb wePvi t`Ltz Avmv DrmK RbZvi gZv, tMvawj bv thtZB DmK w`j iKektli Ttqv`kx Pu` | cj xwe`jr bv tctQvtj I Agb aeate tR`vrmuq, tLv v AvKvtki Zj vq gmlji weQvqvq, Avmb wbtZ Kvi I tKvbl Amyeav ntj v bv | `GKRtbi mt½ \_vKv n`wi tKtbi wXewXewb Avtj v, tj vl th hvi myeav gZv wbf tq tdj tj b | g, ytkvitMvtj i gta` GKgvI nvZj fvsMv tPqivUtz mxgvšej i Uvbn cqv k eQtii wbevPZ tPqig'wb B¾r Avj xl wbtRi Avmtb emtj b | gntZ`cvtki Pvi cvqv boeto tewAuvi MvtqMvtq fti tMj |

Pu`j evc KB? B¾r Avj xöi `fremj f Mj v | tkvitMvj Uv GKUz t\_tg Avevi thb evoj | GtKevti tctQbi mwi t\_tK Umc gv\_vq MvgQv Mvtq etKi gZv KtRv eq` th tjvKUv wevj tKtU KtqK avc mvgtb wmtq emtZ D`Z, tmB wK Pu`j evc? Dcw`Z mevB th tjvKUv tK AtbKw`b t\_tK Mfxi fvtetPttb, bZb Kti Avevi mevB tmB tjvKUv mvKtmi m0tqi gZv GK bRi t`Ltz b | thb fxb Mni tKvb inmgvbe kxZtj c`vcP Ki tZ wmtq fj emZ GBgvI `qs c\_w ex ctöB AeZiY Kitjb | tKD tKD ejtjb- Avtiv mvgtb hvb | tewAtZ emv UPvBU nvZ tMudlqvj v tjvKUv tmB dutK tPqig'vb mvtntei Kvtb Kvtb Ri`wi K\_v, tj v wdmwdm Kti KwbgLx Kitjb | cPvEi eQi eqtmi B¾r Avj x tPqig'vbi `ahRw³Uv gvkj v-fvtj vB | K\_v tkl Kti tMud ewKtq nvZi UPvBUUv evg Ktfa Svtq tjvKUv Avevi AvtMi gZv tctQbi tewAtZ Mv`vMw` Kti emtj b | tPqig'vb mvtne Gevi wKQv agtKi mti cketKitjb- Pu`ji WtKv ? I cvk t\_tK YKtU Reve Gtj vñ tnqtZv ewoZ bvBKv | fvBM`v M`vtQ | GB dutK tKD tKD DctP civ wftoi gta` `iKwi Kwk Kv kj , tKD Mj v t\_tK Kd Lmvj , tKD Avevi AvvgtQ wevP Pj Kv tZ wmtq wK Lp tMvctb GKUv AvKvgI Kij ? I cvtki AtbtKi gta` RvqMv tQto Dtv hvI qvi j Y wK tmB MÜgq tMvcb evqKg?

RbZvi tkvitMvj t\_tK Reve itb wstni gZv MRö Kti DVtjb B¾r Avj x tPqig'vb | tKv\_vq M`vtQ? mevB GK`g Pz | GKUz AvtMi wSiwSi `AbUvI thb fvlv nmw tq YtKi Rb` wbevR ntq tMj | tPqig'vb mvtntei Ktj R coqv bvZwb j vBj xti wqv w`b`cti Pu`yth mevi tPvL dmk w`qv mxgvšej t\_tK I fvtet cvj vtZ cvti Zv tK RvbtZv ? ZvQov fvj QvI wnmvte Pu`j Pvi w`tK thi Kg bvg-WwK, tmB tQtj i eBtqi tPtqI Ab`wKQj cöZ Agb Avmw³ \_vKtZ cvti Zv AvtM t\_tK tKD Rvbtj tZv? eis wZb gvm AvtM bvbv ewotZ teovtZ Gtm bvbv-bvbx i AwZ Drmvtñ,

bvbvi cŏZwôZ Ktj tR j vBj xi l fvte fWZ©nl qvZ Ktj tRi gv÷viiv chŠ-PgtK  
wMtqŏtj b| kvš-j ²x tqtq j vBj x| AþKŲv AcwiwPZ Pw`j mvŧ\_ GZ Aí mgŧq Kx  
Kti tZcvš† nevi gŧZv fve ntZ cvti tmBŲvB mevi KvŧQ GKŲv wekvj inm`|

bxiEzv fv0j VKVK Kti tnŧU Avmv GK†Rvov Log| Lotgi Drm th mxgvšEj  
Mŏtgi MZ cŲPk eQ†ii tgnevb, tivM e`wai `thŲMKvŧj webv wdŧZ tivMx t`Lv,  
mvivŲY wbvj Š \_vKv RvbyKweivR, tm welŧq Kv†ivi B tKv†bv mŧ`n tbB| Agb Log  
`k Mutq Avi Kvi l \_vKtj tZv? G†Kev†i Pw`j evc thLvbuŧq emv, wK Zwi tcQ†b  
wMtq KweivR bxi te `wovb| tKD GKRB GKŲv Uj G†b t`q ZŧK emŧZ| emvi  
mŧhvM tctqB meŧPtq Kg K\_v ej vq Af`-G†Zv w`†bi cwiwPZ RvbyKweiv†Ri gŧL  
tKv\_v t\_†K G†j v AvR UMeŧM `L†qi gŧZv Mig Mig kã? ev†K`i ci evK`? wŧg©  
mZ` me ejj , thb tXD†qi ci tXD Z†j ev†K`i eb`v eB†Q| wePvi PvB, tPqvi g`vb  
Qve| Avgvi wbi`†i k teŲUi mŲvb PvB| tKD tKD GB mŧhv†M wdmwdm Kti DVj |  
wK†mi gŧa` wK cvš† fvZ wN| GKŲv ARvov inm`gq evK`vj vc Dcw`Z mKj tK thb  
tmB gŧŧZŲKŲv ntj l e`-Kti Zj j |

RvbyKweivR wPi Kgvi | hvhvei | my`ietbi KvQvKwQ GLb thLv†b gsj v e`i | Zvi  
l cvti evRŲv evR†ii KvŧQ RvbyKweiv†Ri ce©cj`l†i evm| GgbwUB i†b†Q  
mevB| Mŏg-kni-bMi-e`†i wQbgj gvb†li gŧZv N†iN†i KweivR we`vq nvZ  
cwiK†q ev†KiMÄ t\_†K Kj KvZv chŠ-mŲvg hui , tmB RvbyKweiv†Ri GKŲv Kb`v  
Av†Q, th wKbv Avevi wbi`†i k, wK Kv†Y wbi`†i k, Kv†i wePvi Pvq-KweivR ? Rvby  
KweivR†K Agb Ųjŧ Avi D†EwRZ ntZ Av†M tKD KLb l t`†L†Qb?

B¾r Avj x tPqvi g`vb RvbyKweivR†K eŲj gŧZv fvj ev†mb| wŧRB D†`wMx ntq  
cjbv emoi KvPwi N†i RvbyKweivR†K `vqxfvte \_vKvi e†`ve`-Kti w`†q†Qb|  
tKvbl welŧq KL†bv tKv†bv civgk©j wMtj KweivRB ej†Z tMtj MZ `ŲhM a†i  
tPqvi g`v†bi GKgv† fimv| tmB KweivR AvR tKb Agb i`fvte dŲm l V†jb?  
Ggb GKŲv fvebv wKŲŲ†Yi Rb` ejSev B¾r Avj x tPqvi g`v†Kl tctq etm| Z†e  
wK RvbyKwiivR wngv`x evej nwi†q hvl qv tmB tqtqi K\_vB ej†Qb? tm Mí tZv  
KweivR nvRievei iwb†q†Qb| h†x i mgqKvi tmB iv†Zi Mí | tmB M†i i mvŧ\_  
Pw`yj vBj xi Davl nl qvi m†½ mŲúK©†Kv\_vq? B¾r Avj x tPqvi g`vb wŠ†-Kti l  
Kweiv†Ri wePvi Pv l qvi cŏ†½ Kj wKbviv cvqbv|

ZvQrov KweivRi gL ingv`tkLi gv÷v̄ti tḡtq niv̄tbi MíUv h̄tZvevB wZwb  
īt̄b̄t̄Qb Z̄tZvevB NUbvi m̄t½ gv̄Ĭ GKRB tjv̄t̄KiB bvg ēt̄j̄t̄Qb KweivR| Āt̄ik  
evey| tmB iv̄tZ Āt̄ik evey t̄vKv̄t̄b Zviv`ĴRbÑ KweivR Avi ZcyRj cv̄t̄bi m̄t½  
wKQy bv̄v̄ tL̄t̄q̄Q̄t̄j̄b| Zvici Zviv cv̄t̄q t̄n̄U tL̄qvNvU ch̄S-hvq| gagZxi  
I cv̄t̄iB m̄m̄Pqv evRv̄t̄ii Kv̄t̄Q ingv`tkLi evey k̄īiewo| Zcy KweivR̄t̄K w̄b̄t̄q gvgv  
ew̄ot̄Z iv̄ZUK̄t̄t̄K ciw̄bB evey ingv`tkLi īi w̄PZv`k̄b hv̄te| Kj Kv̄Zvq w̄et̄q  
nevi ci IB iv̄tZ c̄ḡ tm KweivRi m̄t½B Rb̄v̄t̄b w̄diw̄Qj| D̄t̄i k̄w̄U cwi`vi-  
evey w̄PZv`k̄b| Avi I iKg gnr GKUv Kv̄t̄R RvbyKweivRB th Zc̄t̄K m̄šv̄b t̄m̄ni  
ḡt̄Zv thv̄M` m̄½ w̄t̄Z cv̄t̄ib Z̄t̄Zv th t̄KDB w̄ek̄ym Kīteb| w̄KŠ` tmB iv̄tZ Zcy  
Agb At̄j̄ŠKKfv̄te gagZ̄t̄Z w̄bi`t̄i k̄ n̄l qvi NUbvq KweivR t̄Zv AvRv̄t̄Ki ḡt̄Zv  
Av̄t̄M KL̄t̄bv̄B Ggb D̄t̄Ēw̄RZ nq bv̄B? inm̄Uv t̄Kv̄vq? t̄R̄vrm̄w̄i t̄Kvgj Av̄t̄j̄v̄Zi  
B̄¾r Av̄j̄x t̄Pqvi ḡv̄t̄bi Kcv̄t̄j̄ w̄e`y w̄e`y Nvg w̄PK w̄PK K̄ti Īt̄V|

Rvby KweivR D̄i w̄cZ NUbvi AvKw̄ŠKZvq Pw̄`yj vBj xi cv̄w̄j̄t̄q hv̄l qv NUbvi  
t̄c̄w̄j̄t̄Z Av̄t̄q̄w̄RZ w̄ePv̄t̄i Dcw̄`Z mevi ḡL thb w̄Lj j̄v̄t̄M| RvbyKweivR`β h̄M  
Av̄t̄M N̄t̄U hv̄l qv GKUv`N̄bvi, AvR t̄Kb t̄Pqvi ḡv̄b m̄v̄t̄n̄t̄ei Kv̄t̄Q w̄ePvi P̄v̄t̄Qb?  
tmB w̄RÁvm̄v̄l Rv̄t̄M Dcw̄`Z Āt̄b̄t̄Ki ḡt̄b| b̄w̄K RvbyKweivR cv̄Mj̄ n̄t̄q t̄Mj̄!  
cv̄Mj̄v̄t̄gv̄ KB̄t̄iv̄ bv̄, KweivR| AvBR Avgvi`t̄t̄Li k̄v̄l bv̄B| Avgvi j̄v̄Bj̄x w̄Kbv̄  
Pw̄`j̄ ḡt̄Zv t̄cv̄j̄vi nv̄Z aBiv̄ cv̄j̄v̄t̄Q| Zyḡ f̄v̄et̄Z cv̄t̄iv̄ KweivR? Avnb`k̄  
M̄iv̄v̄t̄gi m̄°t̄j̄ Rv̄t̄b, Avḡ K̄vḡb t̄K̄t̄j̄ ¼w̄īt̄Z ciw̄Q| GBm̄t̄ei ḡB̄ta` Zyḡ gv̄÷v̄t̄i  
gv̄Bqvi K\_v̄ Zj̄ t̄Z cv̄i j̄v̄, KweivR? t̄Pqvi ḡv̄t̄bi Mj̄vq w̄eb̄t̄qi m̄j̄|

cv̄Mj̄v̄t̄gv̄ t̄K Ki Z̄v̄t̄Q t̄Pqvi ḡv̄b? Avḡ? bv̄ Zyḡ? b̄w̄K t̄Zvḡiv̄? Av̄t̄Mi NUbvi Av̄t̄M  
w̄ePvi n̄B̄t̄iv̄? b̄w̄K c̄t̄i NUbvi Av̄t̄M? t̄Kv̄b̄Uvi Av̄t̄M w̄ePvi n̄l qv D̄w̄PZ t̄Pqvi ḡv̄b?  
RvbyKweivR c̄k̄k̄e j̄t̄nv̄iv̄ Q̄v̄t̄q t̄`q| Kw̄j̄`vk̄t̄K Avḡ w̄K Reve t̄`e? t̄Kv̄vq Zvi  
t̄m̄bv̄v̄P̄ub̄ eD? K̄ōt̄i Avḡ K̄xf̄v̄te ēS̄ve? t̄Kv̄vq Zvi c̄t̄Yi gv̄? gv̄÷v̄t̄i K Avḡ  
K̄vḡt̄b K̄ḡ t̄Kv̄vq Zvi c̄t̄Yi t̄ew̄U Zc̄? AvR thb RvbyKweivR c̄k̄k̄e t̄M̄j̄v̄ Q̄v̄t̄q  
w̄t̄q̄t̄Qb| ew̄a f̄vsM̄v̄ t̄R̄v̄q̄t̄i ḡt̄Zv Zv Dcw̄`Z RbZvi ḡt̄b| thb Pw̄`yj vBj̄i  
NUbvi t̄P̄t̄q t̄ew̄k̄ t̄KŠZnj̄`Zwi K̄t̄īt̄Q| KweivR̄t̄K kv̄š-Kīt̄Z B̄¾r Av̄j̄x  
t̄Pqvi ḡv̄b ax̄t̄i ax̄t̄i t̄mq̄bv̄v̄ D̄w̄K̄j̄ t̄`i ḡt̄Zv w̄KQy Zv̄¾e c̄k̄k̄e K̄t̄ib KweivR̄t̄K| GK  
Āt̄ik Qrov Avi t̄Kv̄b̄l m̄v̄j̄x Av̄t̄Q t̄Zvḡiv̄?

m̄v̄j̄x| K̄x̄t̄mi m̄v̄j̄x? P̄v̄b-m̄j̄`R m̄v̄j̄x| gagZx m̄v̄j̄x| Kv̄t̄`i ḡw̄S m̄v̄j̄x| m̄v̄j̄x  
iv̄ḡt̄M̄vc̄j̄| m̄v̄j̄x Kw̄j̄`vk̄| Zcy w̄k̄ī t̄Q̄t̄j̄ K̄ō m̄v̄j̄x| Avi KZ m̄v̄j̄x j̄v̄M̄t̄e

tZvgvi tPqvig'vb? Kj KvZv t\_tK ebMu chS-tmB ct\_ evtm hviv Avgv't`i m½  
 uQj | Zviv mv'x| ivgtMvctj i tcQb tcQb tebv'tcvj eWwP cvi nevi mgqKvi tmB  
 t'fv'ti i Kqvkv mv'x| mv'x tgtVv tmB c\_| tebv'tcvj t\_tK evtMinvU chS-KtqK  
 `dvq KZ tjvK hviv tmB w`b Avgv't`i mv't\_ Mmo'tZ uQj , Zviv mv'x| evtMinvU  
 t\_tK Lv'tminvU chS-Kv't`i gwiSi tbSkvq Avmvi ct\_ hviv Avgv't`i t`tLtQ, Zviv  
 mevB mv'x| tmB iv'tZ Axtitki t`vKv'tb hviv nwiRi uQj | Zviv mevB mv'x|  
 gagZxi Kj mv'x| Avi l B th Pu` , tmB w`b l tm uQj AvRtKi gtZv bxie mv'x|  
 Avi KZ mv'x j vMte tZvgvi, tPqvig'vb? Kvj tev'tkLx tgtNi MRtbi gtZv B¾r  
 Avj x tPqvig'v'tbi l ci tLwKtq l tVb RvbyKweivR|

tLqvi KvDti wK Zyq wPtZ cvi uQj v? cv'ev cKwKtib B¾r Avj x tPqvig'vb |  
 N Avgiv tLqvq DBVv ewm| tRvqv'ti i DRvb \_vKvq wKQy t liv Kj eivei tLqv  
 Pvjvq| Zvici nVvr wK nBj ? liv Avgv'tK P'vst`vj v KBiv QBiv gv'ti gagZxtZ |  
 Awg Rtj i l ci fvBmv DVtZB tmwK `ev'i gvi | Zvici Awg KLb Kxfv'te Ktj  
 Avmj vg, Kxfv'te Avgvi Avb wdi j , Kxfv'te ev Awg evPj vg, me l ci l qvj v Rv'tbb |  
 dtUv Kj wmtZ Rj ivL'tj thgb SiSi Kti Zv ci'tZ \_v'tK tZgwb Kweiv'tRi tPvL  
 t\_tK Si'tZ \_v'tK tdlUvq tdlUvq ewa fvsMv Rj | Put`i Av'tjvq tm Avmj c'fv'te  
 Dcw`Z Atb'tKi tPvLI ZLb Qj Qj Kti l tV|

kvš-nl KweivR| B¾r Avj x tPqvig'vb webxZ Ab'tiva Ktib| wKš' KweivR \_v'tgb  
 bv| gv÷v'ti i `g Av'tQ| Nti eD Av'tQ| wKš' GKUv ev"Pv bvB| GK ivB'tZ gv÷vi  
 Avgvi nvZ aBiv KBj N ŌKweivR, Avgvi me Av'tQ, i'aymsmv'ti m\_ bvB| mweZv'ti  
 Awg GKUv ev"Pv w'tZ cvi jvg bv| GB `tL Awg Kv'ti KB? Ō Zvici Awg  
 KweivR'tZ bvgj vg| eQi Nj'tZB ZcynBj | Avgvi Zcyeo `tLbx tgtq| Rtbt  
 wZb eQ'ti i gta` gv nvivBj | `g Avi Ni j Bqv eo nBj Zcy| gv÷vi Avevi l  
 Avgv'ti WvKj - ŌGevi Kb'v'ti mrcv'tĀ `vb Ki, KweivR| Zyq t`k t`kvš'ti tNv'tiv,  
 Zcvgi Rb` fvj cvĀ ZyqB cvBev KweivR| Ō ev'tKi MÄ t\_tK Kj KvZv chS-ZLb  
 RvbyKweiv'tRi tivMx t`Lvi tm wK e``Zv ? KweivR e``Zvi gta` l tQ'tj LjR tei  
 Kiti b RvbyKweivR|

mvZ Pwj tK t`kwefv'tMi mgq evBkvix'tZ wv`y gvnij g `v½vq Kwj `v'tki eev  
 Kwj Kvš-wmsn Lp nl qvi ci, `B tgtq KweZv, bvgZv Avi wki Kwj `v'tkK wbtq  
 nZfvMx weaev mvabv ivYx Kj KvZv Ptj hvq| Kj KvZvi evNv'thwZ'tb eo tev  
 cŌ\_Ōvi msmv'ti wMtq Avkq tbq Zviv| Avkq cvl qv gvmxi msmv'ti eo ntZ wMtq Lp





h<sub>h</sub>x hvevi cwi Kí bv Kij vg | tgw<sub>w</sub> bxcj tU<sub>U</sub>bs Kij vg Uvbn GKgvm | h<sub>h</sub>x Ki<sub>h</sub>Z t<sub>h</sub>tk  
 XK<sub>h</sub>g | g<sub>h</sub>b e<sub>h</sub>ov B<sub>h</sub>"Qv RvMj g<sub>h</sub>v Zc<sub>h</sub>i G<sub>h</sub>Kevi t<sub>h</sub>BLv hvB | tmB hv<sub>h</sub>l qvq ZcyAvgvi  
 m<sub>h</sub>½ w<sub>h</sub>b | Gcvi \_vBKv mevB hLb w<sub>h</sub>f<sub>h</sub>tUg<sub>h</sub>w<sub>h</sub>U QvBov l cvi hv<sub>h</sub>t"Q, ZcyZLb w<sub>h</sub>b<sub>h</sub>tRi mš-  
 vb<sub>h</sub>i ^<sub>h</sub>gxi Kv<sub>h</sub>tQ ivBLv e<sub>h</sub>vevi w<sub>h</sub>PZv t<sub>h</sub>L<sub>h</sub>Z Avgvi m<sub>h</sub>½x nB<sub>h</sub>tj v | Dëvg<sub>h</sub>Lx hv<sub>h</sub>Îv |  
 ivg<sub>h</sub>tMv<sub>h</sub>cvj w<sub>h</sub>b<sub>h</sub> i<sub>h</sub>i" n<sub>h</sub>l qvi Av<sub>h</sub>tMB eW<sub>h</sub> c<sub>h</sub>vi KBiv w<sub>h</sub>j | Zvici GKUv h<sub>h</sub>x<sub>h</sub>i g<sub>h</sub>ta"  
 teb<sub>h</sub>v<sub>h</sub>tcvj \_vBKv A<sub>h</sub>†i<sub>h</sub>t<sub>h</sub>ki t<sub>h</sub>vKv ch<sub>h</sub>S-K<sub>h</sub>tZv th mZK<sub>h</sub>Zv, tPqvig<sub>h</sub>vb | Avi Zvici  
 gagZx<sub>h</sub>tZ AvBmvB w<sub>h</sub>Kbv me k<sub>h</sub>vl | Awg w<sub>h</sub>K GB t<sub>h</sub>L<sub>h</sub>Z PvBw<sub>h</sub>Qj vg? Zyg KI,  
 tPqvig<sub>h</sub>vb?

B<sub>h</sub>¾r Avj x tPqvig<sub>h</sub>vb G ch<sub>h</sub>q D<sub>h</sub>tV w<sub>h</sub>M<sub>h</sub>tq Ave<sub>h</sub>tiv RvbyK<sub>h</sub>weivR<sub>h</sub>tK kvš-Kivi tPóv  
 K<sub>h</sub>tib | w<sub>h</sub>KŠ' RvbyK<sub>h</sub>weiv<sub>h</sub>tRi tPv<sub>h</sub>tL ZLb th t<sub>h</sub>¶vfvk<sub>h</sub> Zv w<sub>h</sub>beviY Ki<sub>h</sub>te tK? AvBR  
 Avgv<sub>h</sub>i KB<sub>h</sub>tZ `vl, tPqvig<sub>h</sub>vb | AvBR Zyg w<sub>h</sub>K<sub>h</sub>tmi w<sub>h</sub>ePvi Kiev? Kvi w<sub>h</sub>ePvi Kiev?  
 Kvi Kvi w<sub>h</sub>ePvi Kiev? `vk ^<sub>h</sub>axb Kij v | RbM<sub>h</sub>tYi c<sub>h</sub>Źw<sub>h</sub>wa nBj v | tbZv<sub>h</sub>i gvBiv  
 tdj vBj v | Zvi w<sub>h</sub>ePvi Ki<sub>h</sub>tZ cvi<sub>h</sub>tQv tZvgiv? AvBR w<sub>h</sub>K<sub>h</sub>tmi w<sub>h</sub>ePvi Kiev? tKv<sub>h</sub> w<sub>h</sub>ePvi Uv  
 Av<sub>h</sub>tM Kiev? l B gagZx<sub>h</sub>i Awg Avi ^<sub>h</sub>P<sub>h</sub>t<sub>h</sub>¶ t<sub>h</sub>L<sub>h</sub>Z cwi bv | l B Put<sub>h</sub>> i w<sub>h</sub>tK Awg  
 Avi PvB<sub>h</sub>tZ cwi bv | Avgvi w<sub>h</sub>ePvi tK Ki<sub>h</sub>te, tPqvig<sub>h</sub>vb? ej<sub>h</sub>tZ ej<sub>h</sub>tZ B<sub>h</sub>¾r Avj x  
 tPqvig<sub>h</sub>vb<sub>h</sub>i nv<sub>h</sub>tZi l c<sub>h</sub>t<sub>h</sub>iB g<sub>h</sub>Qv hvq RvbyK<sub>h</sub>weivR | Z<sub>h</sub>tZv<sub>h</sub>¶t<sub>h</sub>Y DVvb fiw<sub>h</sub>Z RbZvi  
 tkvi<sub>h</sub>tMvj Uv Avei l D<sub>h</sub>tj l<sub>h</sub>tV | Pw<sub>h</sub>c Pw<sub>h</sub>c Î<sub>h</sub>tqv<sub>h</sub> kxi Pu<sub>h</sub> ZLb bxi<sub>h</sub>te etj l<sub>h</sub>tVÑ `"  
 bvBU BR tmv Bqvs, wccj | tm K<sub>h</sub>v tmB nB n<sub>h</sub>Æ<sub>h</sub>tMv<sub>h</sub>tj i g<sub>h</sub>ta" tKD w<sub>h</sub>K Avi i<sub>h</sub>b<sub>h</sub>tZ  
 cvq?

[ 26 tg 2006 \ mvBwnK wevP<sub>h</sub>Îv ]